

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Tikanipātapāli

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Bālavaggo

1. Bhayasuttam

1. Evaṃ (1.0099) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvaththiyaṃ viharati jeta- vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”- ti. “Bhadante S”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā S aggi mutto S kūṭāgārānipi dahati ullittāvali- ttāni nivātāni phusitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upa- ddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppa- jjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti, no paṇḍitato.

“Iti (1.0100) kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito. Sa-upa- ddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito. Sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Natthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, natthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, natthi paṇḍitato upa- saggio.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Lakkhaṇasuttam

2. “Kammalakkhaṇo, bhikkhave, bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito, apadānaso-

bhanī § paññāti §. Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Cintīsuttaṃ

3. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita bhāsī ca dukkaṭakammakārī ca. No cedaṃ §, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita bhāsī ca dukkaṭakammakārī ca, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ §- ‘bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso’ti? Yasmā (1.0101) ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita bhāsī ca dukkaṭakammakārī ca tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti- ‘bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso’ti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālāpadānāni.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita bhāsī ca sukatakammakārī ca. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita bhāsī ca sukatakammakārī ca, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ- ‘paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso’ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita bhāsī ca sukatakammakārī ca tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti- ‘paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso’ti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitāpadānāni. Tasmātiha Tatiyaṃ.

4. Accayasuttaṃ

4. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappaṭiggaṇhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Tasmātiha Catutthaṃ.

5. Ayonisosuttaṃ

5. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi (1.0102) padabyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Tasmātiha.... Pañcamaṃ.

6. Akusalasuttaṃ

6. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Tasmātiha.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

7. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena ...pe... anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

8. Sabyābajjhasuttaṃ

8. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Sabyābajjhena kāyakammena, sabyābajjhena vacīkammena, sabyābajjhena manokammena ...pe... abyābajjhena kāyakammena, abyābajjhena vacīkammena (1.0103), abyābajjhena manokammena. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Khatasuttaṃ

9. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati” ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Malasuttaṃ

10. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañcassa appahīnaṃ hoti; issukī ca hoti, issāmalañcassa appahīnaṃ hoti; maccharī ca hoti, maccheramalañcassa appahīnaṃ hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Tīhi (1.0104), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Sīlavā ca hoti, dussīyamalañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti; anissukī ca hoti, issāmalañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti; amaccharī ca hoti, maccheramalañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Bhayaṃ lakkhaṇacintī ca, accayañca ayoniso;
akusalañca sāvajjaṃ, sabyābajjhakhataṃ malanti.

2. Rathakāravaggo

1. Ñātasuttaṃ

11. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanadukkhāya, bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanadukkhāya, bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya, bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñāto bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya, bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sāraṇīyasuttaṃ

12. “Tīṇimāni (1.0105), bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni § bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni bhavanti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīṇimāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ sāraṇīyāni bhavanti”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Āsaṃsasuttaṃ

13. “Tayo me (1.0106), bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso. Katamo ca, bhikkhave puggalo nirāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti, caṇḍālakule vā vena-kule § vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapāna-bhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābādho § kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṅjo vā pakkha-hato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So suṇāti- ‘itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto’ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘kudāssu nāma mampi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo nirāso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto hoti ābhiseko anabhisitto acalappatto §. So suṇāti- ‘itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kudāssu nāma mampi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto. So suṇāti- ‘itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto’ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘kudāssu nāma mampi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hissa, bhikkhave, pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsa sā § paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Evamevaṃ (1.0107) kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo? Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo nirāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. So suṇāti- ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihari-ssāmī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo nirāso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So suṇāti āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo āsaṃso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahamaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. So suṇāti- ‘itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ

cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī'ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti- 'kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi'ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hissa, bhikkhave, pubbe avimuttassa vimuttāsā sā paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo vigatāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijja-mānā bhikkhūsū"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Cakkavattisuttaṃ

14. "Yopi so, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā sopi na arājakaṃ cakkam vatteti"ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca (1.0109) "ko pana, bhante, rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā"ti §? "Dhammo, bhikkhū"ti bhagavā avoca- "idha, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya § dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ".

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu, anuyantesu §, balakāyasmim, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu, negamajānapadesu, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu, migapakkhīsu. Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu, anuyantesu, balakāyasmim, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu, negamajānapadesu, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu, migapakkhīsu, dhammeneva cakkam vatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

"Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhu §, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati kāyakamma-smim- 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabban'"ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati vacīkamma-smim- 'evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabban'ti ...pe... manokamma-smim- 'evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabban'"ti.

"Sa (1.0109) kho so, bhikkhu, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ

karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipa-
teyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā kāyakammaṃ,
dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā vacīkammaṃ, dhammikaṃ
rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā manokammaṃ, dhammeneva anuttaraṃ
dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhma-
ṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sacetanasuttaṃ

15. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Tatra
kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā ahosi sacetano § nāma. Atha kho, bhikkhave,
rājā sacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi- ‘ito me, samma rathakāra, channaṃ
māsānaṃ accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati. Sakkhissasi § me, samma rathakāra,
navāṃ cakkayugaṃ kātun’ti? ‘Sakkomi devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, rathakāro rañño
sacetanassa paccassosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattū-
nehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā sacetano rathakāraṃ
āmantesi- ‘ito me, samma rathakāra, channaṃ divasānaṃ accayena saṅgāmo
bhavissati, niṭṭhitaṃ navāṃ cakkayugaṃ’ti? ‘Imehi kho, deva, chahi māsehi chāra-
ttūnehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhitan’ti. ‘Sakkhissasi pana me, samma rathakāra, imehi
chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpetun’ti? ‘Sakkomi devā’ti kho, bhikkhave,
rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā navāṃ cakkayugaṃ ādāya
yena rājā sacetano tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ sacetanaṃ etada-
voca- ‘idaṃ te, deva, navāṃ cakkayugaṃ niṭṭhitan’ti. ‘Yañca te idaṃ, samma ratha-
kāra, cakkaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi yañca te idaṃ cakkaṃ chahi
divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ? Nesāhaṃ kiñci

nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi'ti. 'Atthesaṃ, deva, nānākaraṇaṃ. Passatu devo nānākaraṇaṃ"ti.

"Atha (1.0110) kho, bhikkhave, rathakāro yaṃ taṃ cakkamaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ cakkamaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi.

"Ko nu kho, samma rathakāra, hetu ko paccayo yamidaṃ § cakkamaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana, samma rathakāra, hetu ko paccayo yamidaṃ cakkamaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi'ti? 'Yamidaṃ, deva, cakkamaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ tassa nemipi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arāpi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhipi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Taṃ nemiyāpi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, arānampi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiyāpi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyitvā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ, deva, cakkamaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi tassa nemipi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arāpi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhipi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Taṃ nemiyāpi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, arānampi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiyāpi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā pavattitaṃ samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi"ti.

"Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- 'aṅño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi'ti! Na kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣiṃ. Tadāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kusalo dāruvaṅkānaṃ dārudosānaṃ dārukasāvānaṃ. Etarahi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, araham sammāsaṃbuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānaṃ kāyadosānaṃ (1.0111) kāyakasāvānaṃ, kusalo vacīvaṅkānaṃ vacīdosānaṃ vacīkasāvānaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkānaṃ manodosānaṃ manokasāvānaṃ. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhusa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacīvaṅko appahīno vacīdososo vacīkasāvo, manovaṅko appahīno manodoso manokasāvo, evaṃ papatitā te, bhikkhave, imasmā dhammavinayā, seyyathāpi taṃ cakkamaṃ chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ.

"Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhusa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko pahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacīvaṅko pahīno vacīdososo vacīkasāvo, manovaṅko pahīno manodoso manokasāvo, evaṃ patiṭṭhitā te, bhikkhave, imasmīṃ dhammavinaye, seyyathāpi taṃ cakkamaṃ chahi māsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chārattūnehi.

"Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- 'kāyavaṅkaṃ pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvaṃ, vacīvaṅkaṃ pajahissāma vacīdosasaṃ vacīkasāvaṃ, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma manodosasaṃ manokasāvan'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ

16. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ Ṣ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ Ṣ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ (1.0112) manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti- ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍa-nāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Attabyābādhasuttaṃ

17. “Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā attabyābādhyāpi saṃvattanti, parabyābādhyāpi saṃvattanti, ubhayabyābādhyāpi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā attabyābādhyāpi saṃvattanti, parabyābādhyāpi saṃvattanti, ubhayabyābādhyāpi saṃvattanti.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā nevattabyābādhyāpi saṃvattanti, na parabyābā-

dhāyapi saṃvattanti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīsucaritaṃ, manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo (1.0113) dhammā nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattanti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Devalokasuttaṃ

18. “Sace vo, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘devalokūpapattiyā, āvuso, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussathā’ti? Nanu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ puṭṭhā aṭṭiyeyyātha harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Iti kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dibbena āyunā aṭṭiyatha harāyatha jigucchatha, dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipateyyena aṭṭiyatha harāyatha jigucchatha; pageva kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhehi kāyaduccaritena aṭṭiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ, vacīduccaritena... manoduccaritena aṭṭiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabban”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamapāpaṇikasuttaṃ

19. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ § na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyanhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ §.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyanhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

“Tīhi (1.0114), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ ...pe... sāyanhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ

sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhanhikasamayaṃ ...pe... sāyanhasa-
mayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ
adhigantaṃ, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātun”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyapāpaṇikasuttaṃ

20. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko nacirasseva mahattaṃ
vepullattaṃ § pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko
cakkhumā ca hoti vidhuro ca nissayasampanno ca. Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpa-
ṇiko cakkhumā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko paṇiyaṃ jānāti- ‘idaṃ paṇiyaṃ
evaṃ kītaṃ, evaṃ vikkayamānaṃ §, ettakaṃ mūlaṃ bhavissati, ettako udayo’ti §.
Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko vidhuro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko kusalo
hoti paṇiyaṃ ketuñca vikketuñca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko vidhuro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti? Idha bhikkhave, pāpa-
ṇikaṃ ye te gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā te
evaṃ jānanti- ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pāpaṇiko cakkhumā vidhuro (1.0115) ca paṭi-
balo puttadārañca posetaṃ, amhākañca kālena kālaṃ anuppadātun’ti. Te naṃ
bhogehi nipatanti- ‘ito, samma pāpaṇika, bhoge karitvā § puttadārañca posehi,
amhākañca kālena kālaṃ anuppadehī’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpaṇiko nissaya-
sampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko nacira-
sseva mahattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti bhogesu.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva
mahattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi? Idha,
bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhuro ca nissayasampanno ca. Kathañca,
bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ
dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vidhuro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āradha-
vīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya,

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhitta-
dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vidhuro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-
dharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇḥati- ‘idaṃ, bhante,
kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānī-
katañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ
paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti. Imehi kho,
bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahattaṃ vepu-
llattaṃ pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesū”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Ñāto (1.0116) § sāraṇīyo bhikkhu, cakkavattī sacetano;
apaṇṇakattā devo ca, duve pāpaṇikena cāti.

3. Puggalavaggo

1. Samiddhasuttaṃ

21. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane
anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca samiddho § āyasmā ca mahāko-
ṭṭhiko § yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārī-
puttena saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ samiddhaṃ
āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca-

“Tayome, āvuso samiddha, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmimṃ. Katame
tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto §, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā
santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmimṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te
puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā”ti?

“Tayome, āvuso sārīputta, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmimṃ. Katame tayo?
Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo
saṃvijjamānā lokasmimṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ § puggalo
saddhāvimutto, ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikka-
ntataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa, āvuso, puggalassa saddhi-
ndriyaṃ adhimattaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavoca- “tayome,

āvuso koṭṭhika, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ (1.0117). Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā”ti?

“Tayome, āvuso sārīputta, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī, ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa, āvuso, puggalassa samādhi-ndriyaṃ adhimattan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “tayome, āvuso sārīputta, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā”ti?

“Tayome, āvuso koṭṭhika, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto, ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa, āvuso, puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantañca samiddhaṃ āyasmantañca mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ āroccessāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā ca samiddho āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmato sārīputtassa (1.0118) paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca sārīputto āyasmā ca samiddho āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmata ca samiddhena āyasmata ca mahākoṭṭhikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato āroccesi.

“Na khvettha, sārīputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ- ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’ti. Ṭhānañhetam, sārīputta, vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāssa § arahattāya paṭipanno, yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāssa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā, yo cāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto sopassa § sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

“Na khvettha, sārīputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ- ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’ti. Ṭhānañhetam, sārīputta, vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāssa arahattāya paṭipanno, yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāssa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā, yo cāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto sopassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

“Na khvettha, sāriputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ- ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’ti. Ṭhānañhettaṃ, sāriputta, vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto svāssa arahattāya paṭipanno, yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāssa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā, yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāya-sakkhī sopassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

“Na khvettha, sāriputta, sukaraṃ ekaṃsena byākātuṃ- ‘ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Gilānasuttaṃ

22. § “Tayome, bhikkhave, gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā (1.0119) patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ neva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco gilāno labhantova sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhantova sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhantova patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ gilāno labhantova sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhantova sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhantova patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho, bhikkhave, gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupaṭṭhāko anuññāto. Imañca pana, bhikkhave, gilānaṃ paṭicca aññepi gilānā upaṭṭhātabbā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tayome gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo labhanto vā tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya neva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Idha, pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo labhanto vā tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo labhantova tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhantova tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

“Tatra (1.0120), bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo labhantova tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhantova tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no ala-

bhanto okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave, puggalaṃ paṭicca dhammadesanā anuññātā. Imañca pana, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesampi dhammo desetabbo. “Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṅkhārasuttaṃ

23. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabyābajjhaṃ § kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nera-yikā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi

abyābajjhampi manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokam upapajjati. Tamenam sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokam (1.0121) upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehipi abyābajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanaṃ vedayati vokiṇṇasukhadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bahukārasuttaṃ

24. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā puggalassa bahukārā. Katame tayo? Yaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ āgama puggalo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa natthañño puggalo bahukāroti vadāmi. Imesaṃ pana, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammaśāmicikamma-civarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānenā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vajirūpamasuttaṃ

25. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Arukūpamacitto puggalo, vijjūpamacitto puggalo, vajirūpamacitto puggalo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, arukūpamacitto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appampi (1.0122) vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, duṭṭhāruko § kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya § vā ghaṭṭito § bhiyyosomattāya āsavaṃ deti §; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti byāpajjati patitthīyati kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, arukūpamacitto puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vijjūpamacitto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathā-

bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ vijjantarikāya rūpāni passeyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vijjūpamacitto puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, vajirūpamacitto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vajirassa natthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vā pāsāṇo vā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vajirūpamacitto puggalo. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin’”ti §. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sevitabbasuttaṃ

26. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo (1.0123) na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ aññatra anuddayā aññatra anukampā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sīlasāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ sīlakathā ca no bhavissati, sā ca no pavattinī § bhavissati, sā ca no phāsu bhavissati. Samādhisāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ samādhikathā ca no bhavissati, sā ca no pavattinī bhavissati, sā ca no phāsu bhavissati. Paññāsāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ paññākathā ca no bhavissati, sā ca no pavattinī bhavissati, sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Iti aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi; aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi; aparipūraṃ vā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā paññākkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ.

tabbo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti.

“Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī,
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī;
seṭṭhamupanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ,
tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethā”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Jigucchitabbasuttaṃ

27. “Tayome (1.0124), bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto, assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño, abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño, antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi, bhikkhave, evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati- ‘pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko’ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ahi gūthagato kiñcāpi na daṃsati §, atha kho naṃ makkheti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati- ‘pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko’ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, duṭṭhāruko kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave ...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tindukālātaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo (1.0125) kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyyapi maṃ paribhāseyyapi maṃ anattampi maṃ kareyyāti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi,

bhikkhave, evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati, atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati- ‘kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko’ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsi-
tabbo. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin’”ti.

“Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī,
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī;
seṭṭhamupanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ,
tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethā”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Gūthabhāṇīsuttaṃ

28. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Gūthabhāṇī, pupphabhāṇī, madhubhāṇī. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo gūthabhāṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā § ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho-
‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘na (1.0126) passāmī’ti §; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo gūthabhāṇī.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo pupphabhāṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho-
‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ pajānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘na

passāmi'ti, passam vā āha 'passāmi'ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo pupphabhāṇī.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo madhubhāṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo madhubhāṇī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Andhasuttaṃ

29. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo andho? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya §; tathārūpampissa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya, sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya, hīnappaṇite dhamme jāneyya, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo andho.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo ekacakkhu? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ (1.0127) adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya; tathārūpaṃ panassa § cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya, sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya, hīnappaṇite dhamme jāneyya, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo ekacakkhu.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo dvicakkhu? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya, adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya; tathārūpampissa cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya; sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya, hīnappaṇite dhamme jāneyya, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo dvicakkhu. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin’”ti.

“Na ceva bhogā tathārūpā, na ca puññāni kubbatī;
ubhayattha kaliggāho, andhassa hatacakkhuno.

“Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, ekacakkhu ca puggalo;
dhammādhammaṇa saṅgho §, bhogāni pariyesati.

“Theyyena kūṭakammaṇa, musāvādena cūbhayaṃ;
kusalo hoti saṅghātuṃ §, kāmabhogī ca mānavo.

ito so nirayaṃ gantvā, ekacakkhu vihaññati.

“Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto, seṭṭho purisapuggalo;
dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, uṭṭhānādhigataṃ dhanam.

“Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, abyaggamānaso naro;

upeti bhaddakaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socati.

“Andhañca ekacakkhuñca, ārakā parivajjaye;

dvicakkhuṃ pana sevetha, seṭṭhaṃ purisapuggalan”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Avakujjasuttaṃ

30. “Tayome (1.0128), bhikkhave §, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, avakujjapañño puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsentī. So tasmīṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbho nikkujjo § tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivaṭṭati, no saṅṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsentī. So tasmīṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya nevādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avakujjapañño puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsentī. So tasmīṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpī manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya nevādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni ākiṇṇāni- tilā taṇḍulā modakā badarā. So tamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahanto sataṃmosā pakireyya (1.0129). Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsentī. So tasmīṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpī manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya neva ādiṃ manasi karoti, na majjhaṃ manasi karoti, na pariyosānaṃ manasi karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puthupañño puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo

ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-senti. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpī manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādimpī manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ saṅṭhāti no vivaṭṭati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammassavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādika-lyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-senti. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādimpī manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti; vuṭṭhitopi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādimpī manasi karoti, majjhampi manasi karoti, pariyosānampi manasi karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puthu-pañño puggalo. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin’ - ti.

“Avakujjapañño puriso, dummedho avicakkhaṇo;
abhikkhaṇampi ce hoti, gantā bhikkhūna santike.

“Ādiṃ kathāya majjhañca, pariyosānañca tādiso;
uggahetuṃ na sakkoti, paññā hissa na vijjati.

“Ucchaṅgapañño (1.0130) puriso, seyyo etena vuccati;
abhikkhaṇampi ce hoti, gantā bhikkhūna santike.

“Ādiṃ kathāya majjhañca, pariyosānañca tādiso;
nisinno āsane tasmim, uggahetvāna byañjanaṃ;
vuṭṭhito nappajānāti, gahitaṃ hissa § mussati.

“Puthupañño ca puriso, seyyo etehi § vuccati;
abhikkhaṇampi ce hoti, gantā bhikkhūna santike.

“Ādiṃ kathāya majjhañca, pariyosānañca tādiso;
nisinno āsane tasmim, uggahetvāna byañjanaṃ.

“Dhāreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, abyaggamānaso naro;
dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, dukkhassantakaro siyā” ti. dasamaṃ;

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samiddha § -gilāna-saṅkhārā, bahukārā vajirena ca.
sevi-jiguccha-gūṭhabhāṇī, andho ca avakujjatāti.

4. Devadūtavaggo

1. Sabrahmakasuttaṃ

31. “Sabrahmakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sāhuneyyāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. ‘Brahmā’ti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Pubbācariyā’ti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Āhuneyyā’ti (1.0131), bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā, bhikkhave, mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā posakā, imassa lokassa dassetāroti.

“Brahmāti mātāpitaro, pubbācariyāti vuccare;
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ, pajāya anukampakā.

“Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, sakkareyya ca paṇḍito;

Annena atha pānena, vatthena sayanena ca;

ucchādanena nhāpanena Ṣ, pādānaṃ dhovanena ca.

“Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;

idheva § naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodati” ti §. Paṭhamam.

2. Ānandasuttaṃ

32. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Siyā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā” ti? “Siyā, ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā” ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā (1.0132) nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā” ti?

“Idhānanda, bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti- ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’ -ti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu; yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā” ti.

“Idaṅca pana metaṃ, ānanda, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane puṇṇakapañhe-

“Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paroparāni §,
yassiñjitaṃ natthi kuhiñci loke;
santo vidhūmo anīgho § nirāso,
atāri so jātijaranti brūmī” ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

33. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “saṃkhittenapi kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; vitthārenapi kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; saṃkhittavitthārenapi kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; aññātāro ca

dullabhā”ti. “Etassa, bhagavā, kālo, etassa, sugata, kālo yaṃ bhagavā saṃkhitte-
napi dhammaṃ deseyya, vitthārenapi dhammaṃ deseyya, saṃkhittavitthārenapi
dhammaṃ deseyya. Bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro”ti.

“Tasmātiha, sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye aha-
ñkāramamañkāramānānusayā na bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu aha-
ñkāramamañkāramānānusayā na bhavissanti, yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
(1.0133) upasampajja viharato ahañkāramamañkāramānānusayā na honti tañca
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi kho, sāriputta,
sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Yato ca kho, sāriputta, bhikkhuno imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye ahañkārama-
mañkāramānānusayā na honti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāramamañkāra-
mānānusayā na honti, yañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato
ahañkāramamañkāramānānusayā na honti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ vuccati, sāriputta- ‘bhikkhu acchecchi § taṇhaṃ, viva-
ttayi § saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassa’. Idañca
pana metaṃ, sāriputta, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane § udayapañhe-

“Pahānaṃ kāmasaññānaṃ, domanassāna cūbhayaṃ;
thinassa ca panūdanaṃ, kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ.

“Upekkhāsatisaṃsuddhaṃ, dhammatakkapurejvaṃ;
aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi, avijjāya pabhedanaṃ”ti §. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nidānasuttaṃ

34. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?
Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samuda-
yāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamu-
dayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ
kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā
dhamme upapajja vā § apare vā § pariyāye.

“Yaṃ (1.0134), bhikkhave, dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosa-
samudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha
taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā
dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamu-
dayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ
kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā
dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārādāni
sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni. Devo ca sammā-
dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evassu tāni, bhikkhave, bijāni vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ

lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye.

“Yaṃ dosapakataṃ kammaṃ ...pe... yaṃ mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ, yatthassa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati. Yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, diṭṭhe vā dhamme upapajja vā apare vā pariyāye. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ, lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatimāṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, adosapakataṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosanidānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ, dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatimāṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

“Yaṃ (1.0135), bhikkhave, amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ, mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatimāṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni. Tāni puriso agginā ḍaheyya. Agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya. Masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya § nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya. Evassu tāni, bhikkhave, bijāni ucchinnaṃ mūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni § āyatimāṃ anuppādadhammāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ, lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatimāṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

“Yaṃ adosapakataṃ kammaṃ ...pe... yaṃ amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ, mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ...pe... āyatimāṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā” ti.

“Lobhajaṃ dosajaṅceva §, mohajaṅcāpaviddasu;
yaṃ tena pakataṃ kammaṃ, appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ;
idheva taṃ vedaniyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjati.

“Tasmā lobhaṅca dosaṅca, mohajaṅcāpi viddasu;
vijjaṃ uppādayaṃ bhikkhu, sabbā duggatiyo jahe” ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Hatthakasuttaṃ

35. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati gomagge siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthare. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anuca-

ñkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa bhagavantaṃ gomagge siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthare nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasañkama; upasañkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho hatthako āḷavako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kacci, bhante, bhagavā sukhamasayitthā”ti? “Evaṃ (1.01 kumāra, sukhamasayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro”-ti.

“Sītā, bhante, hemantikā ratti, antaraṭṭhako himapātasamayo, kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi, tanuko paṇṇasantharo, viraḷāni rukkhassa pattāni, sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni, sīto ca verambho vāto vāyati. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha- ‘evaṃ, kumāra, sukhamasayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro’”-ti.

“Tena hi, kumāra, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, idhassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ. Tatrassa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo § sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno; telappadīpo cettha jhāyeyya §; catasso ca § pajāpatiyo manāpāmanāpena paccupaṭṭhitā assu. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, sukhaṃ vā so sayeyya no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti”ti?

“Sukhaṃ so, bhante, sayeyya. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti, so tesam aññataro”-ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyumaṃ rāgajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyyā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Yehi kho so, kumāra, gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so rāgo tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatimaṃ anuppādadammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhamasayitthaṃ.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kumāra, api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyumaṃ dosajā pariḷāhā ...pe... mohajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyyā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Ye (1.0137) hi kho so, kumāra, gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatimaṃ anuppādadammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhamasayitthan”ti.

§ “Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, brāhmaṇo parinibbuto;
yo na limpasi § kāmesu, sītibhūto nirūpadhi.

“Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, vineyya hadaye daraṃ;
upasanto sukhaṃ seti, santiṃ pappuyya cetaso”ti. pañcamamaṃ;

6. Devadūtasuttaṃ

36. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, devadūtāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tamevaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā yamassa rañño dassenti- ‘ayaṃ, deva, puriso amatteyyo apetteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño, na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī. Imassa devo daṇḍamaṃ paṇetū”ti.

“Tamevaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati- ‘ambho, purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan’ti? So evamāha- ‘nāddasaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamevaṃ, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā āsītikaṃ vā nāvutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā § jātiyā jiṇṇamaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇamaṃ § pavedhamānaṃ gacchantamaṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanamaṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesamaṃ vilūnaṃ khallitasiraṃ § valitaṃ tilakāhatagattan’ti? So evamāha- ‘addasaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamevaṃ (1.0138), bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho, purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etadahosi- ahampi khomhi jarādhammo jamaṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇamaṃ karomi, kāyena vācāya manasā’ti? So evamāha- ‘nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante. Pamādassaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho, purisa, pamādatāya § na kalyāṇamakāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ §, ambho purisa, tathā kari-ssanti yathā taṃ § pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ § pāpakammaṃ § neva mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ; atha kho tayāvetam pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññevetassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati- ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan’ti? So evamāha- ‘nāddasaṃ, bhante’ti. “Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam bāḷhagilānaṃ, sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ, aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ, aññehi saṃvesiyamānan’ti? So evamāha- ‘addasaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etadahosi- ahampi khomhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā’ti? So evamāha- ‘nāsa- kkhissaṃ, bhante. Pamādassaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇamakāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā kari-ssanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpakammaṃ neva mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi (1.0 kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ; atha kho tayāvetam pāpakammaṃ kataṃ. Tvaññevetassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati- ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan’ti? So evamāha- ‘nāddasaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātan’ti? So evamāha- ‘addasaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etadahosi- ahampi khomhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā’ti? So evamāha- ‘nāsa- kkhissaṃ, bhante. Pamādassaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā evamāha- ‘ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇamakāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā kari-ssanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpakammaṃ neva mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ;

atha kho tayāvetam pāpakammaṃ kataṃ. Tvaññevetassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasī” ti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṅhī hoti. Tamenam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidha-bandhanaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti. Tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā § kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṅkaroti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti.

“Tamenam (1.0140), bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesetvā § kudhārīhi tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṅkaroti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti.

“Tamenam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsīhi tacchanti ...pe... tamenam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya § sārentipi paccāsārentipi ...pe... tamenam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropentipi oropentipi ...pe... tamenam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti, ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃgacchati, sakimpi adho gacchati, sakimpi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Tamenam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, mahānirayo-

“Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro, vibhatto bhāgasō mito;
ayopākārapariyanto, ayasā paṭikujjito.

“Tassa ayomayā bhūmi, jalitā tejasā yutā;
samantā yojanasataṃ, pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā” ti §.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, yamassa rañño etadahosi- ‘ye kira, bho, loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti. Aho vatāhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ, tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsaṃbuddho, tañcāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ. So ca me bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyan’ ti. Taṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho, bhikkhave, yadeva me sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tadevāhaṃ vadāmi” ti.

“Coditā (1.0141) devadūtehi, ye pamajjanti māṇavā;
te dīgharattaṃ socanti, hīnakāyūpagā narā.

“Ye ca kho devadūtehi, santo sappurisā idha;
coditā nappamajjanti, ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ.

“Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, jātimaraṇasambhave;
anupādā vimuccanti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye.

“Te appamattā § sukhino §, diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā.

sabbaverabhayātītā, sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Catumahārājasuttaṃ

37. “Aṭṭhamiyaṃ, bhikkhave, pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti- ‘kacci bahū manussā manussesu mattheyyā pettheyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti”ti. Cātuddasiṃ, bhikkhave, pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti- ‘kacci bahū manussā manussesu mattheyyā pettheyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti”ti. Tadahū, bhikkhave, uposathe pannarase cattāro mahārājāno sāmaññeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti- ‘kacci bahū manussā manussesu mattheyyā pettheyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti”ti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, appakā honti manussā manussesu mattheyyā

petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti. Tameṇaṃ, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājāno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sudhammāya sabhāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti- ‘appakā kho, mārisā, manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti’ ti. Tena kho, bhikkhave (1.0142), devā tāvatimsā anattamanā honti- ‘dibbā vata, bho, kāyā parihāyissanti, paripūrissanti asurakāyā’ ti.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bahū honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti. Tameṇaṃ, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājāno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sudhammāya sabhāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti- ‘bahū kho, mārisā, manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaronti puññāni karonti’ ti. Tena, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā attamanā honti- ‘dibbā vata, bho, kāyā paripūrissanti, parihāyissanti asurakāyā’ ti.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatimse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhami;

Pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;

uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa § mādiso naro” ti.

“Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthā duggītā na sugītā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi, bhikkhave, devānamindo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho.

“Yo ca kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā brahmacariyo katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma- daññā vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno § kallaṃ vacanāya-

“Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhami;

pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;

uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa mādiso naro” ti.

“Taṃ (1.0143) kissa hetu? So hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho” ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyacatumahārājasuttaṃ

38. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatimse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhami;

pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;

uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa mādiso naro” ti.

“Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthā duggītā na sugītā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi, bhikkhave, devānamindo aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyā-

sehi, aparimutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

“Yo ca kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya-

“Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhami;
pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;
uposathaṃ upavaseyya, yopissa mādiso naro” ti.

“Taṃ kissa hetu? So hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sukhumālasuttaṃ

39. “Sukhumālo aham, bhikkhave, paramasukhumālo accantasukhumālo. Mama sudaṃ, bhikkhave, pitu nivesane pokkharāṇīyo kāritā honti. Ekattha sudaṃ, bhikkhave, uppalaṃ vappati §, ekattha padumaṃ, ekattha puṇḍarīkaṃ, yāvadeva mamatthāya. Na kho panassāham, bhikkhave, akāsikaṃ candanaṃ dhāremi §. Kāsikaṃ (1.0144), bhikkhave, su me taṃ veṭhanaṃ hoti, kāsikā kañcukā, kāsikaṃ nivāsanaṃ, kāsiko uttarāsaṅgo. Rattindivaṃ § kho pana me su taṃ, bhikkhave, setacchattaṃ dhāriyati- ‘mā naṃ phusi sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā” ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ- eko hemantiko, eko gimhiko, eko vassiko. So kho aham, bhikkhave, vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi tūriyehi paricārayamāno § na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. Yathā kho pana, bhikkhave, aññesaṃ nivesane dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇājakaṃ bhojanaṃ dīyati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ, evamevassu me, bhikkhave, pitu nivesane dāsakammakaraporisassa sālīmaṃsodano dīyati.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, evarūpāya iddhiyā samannāgatassa evarūpena ca sukhumālena etadahosi- ‘assutavā kho puthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaraṃ anatīto paraṃ jiṇṇaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃyeva atisitvā, ahampi khomhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto. Ahañceva § kho pana jarādhammo samāno jaraṃ anatīto paraṃ jiṇṇaṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ na metaṃ assa patirūpan’ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso pahīyi.

“Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ byādhitāṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃyeva atisitvā- ‘ahampi khomhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto, ahañceva kho pana byādhidhammo samāno byādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ byādhikaṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, na metaṃ assa patirūpan’ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso pahīyi.

“Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃyeva atisitvā- ‘ahampi

khomhi maraṇadhammo, maraṇaṃ anatīto, ahaṃ ceva kho pana (1.0145) maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, na metaṃ assa patirūpan'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahīyī"ti.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, madā. Katame tayo? Yobbanamado, ārogyamado, jīvitamado. Yobbanamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ...pe... jīvitamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Yobbanamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ārogyamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ...pe... jīvitamadamatto vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati”ti.

“Byādhidhammā jarādhammā, atho maraṇadhammino;
yathādhammā § tathāsantā, jigucchanti puthujjanā.

“Ahañce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu;
na metaṃ patirūpassa, mama evaṃ vihārino.

“Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto, ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ;
ārogye yobbanasmiñca, jīvitasmiñca ye madā.

“Sabbe made abhibhosmi §, nekkhamme daṭṭhu khemataṃ;
tassa me ahu ussāho, nibbānaṃ abhipassato.

“Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, kāmāni paṭisevituṃ;
anivatti bhavissāmi, brahmacariyaparāyaṇo”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Ādhipateyyasuttaṃ

40. “Tīṇimāni (1.0146), bhikkhave, ādhipateyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Attādhipateyyaṃ, lokādhipateyyaṃ, dhammādhipateyyaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, attādhipateyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arañṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu, na senāsanahetu, na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ pañṇāyethāti. Ahañceva kho pana yādisake § kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito tādisake vā § kāme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā § pāpiṭṭhatate, na metaṃ patirūpan'ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ'ti. So attānaṃ-

yeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attādhipateyyaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, lokādhipateyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arañña-gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho panāhaṃ cīvaraheṭṭhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātāheṭṭhi, na senāsanāheṭṭhi, na itibhavābhavāheṭṭhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhaṇeṭṭhi. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti. Ahañceva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavittakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ, byāpādavittakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ, vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ, mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno. Te dūratopi

passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti §. Tepi maṃ evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ- ‘passatha, bho, imaṃ kulaputtaṃ (1.0147) saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi’ti. Devatāpi kho santi iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūratopi passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ jānanti. Tāpi maṃ evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ- ‘passatha, bho, imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi’ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṇ’ti. So lokamaṃyeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, lokādhipateyyaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammādhipeyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu, na senāsanahetu, na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. Svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañceva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyaṃ pamatto, na metaṃ assa patirūpan’ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṇ’ti. So dhammaṃyeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammādhipeyyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi ādhipateyyāni”ti.

“Natthi loke raho nāma, pāpakammaṃ pakubbato;
attā te purisa jānāti, saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā.

“Kalyāṇaṃ (1.0148) vata bho sakkhi, attānaṃ atimaññasi;
yo santaṃ attani pāpaṃ, attānaṃ parigūhasi.

“Passanti devā ca tathāgatā ca,
lokasmiṃ bālaṃ visamaṃ carantaṃ;
tasmā hi attādhipateyyako ca §,
lokādhipo ca nipako ca jhāyī.

“Dhammādhipo ca anudhammacārī,
na hīyati saccaparakkamo muni;
pasayha māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ,
yo ca phusī jātikkhayaṃ padhānavā;
so tādiso lokavidū sumedho,
sabbesu dhammesu atammayo muni”ti. dasamaṃ;

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Brahma ānanda sāriputto, nidānaṃ hatthakena ca;
dūtā duve ca rājāno, sukhumālādhipateyyena cāti.

5. Cūḷavaggo

1. Sammukhībhāvasuttaṃ

41. “Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Saddhāya, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ, bhikkhave, sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Tiṭṭhānasuttaṃ

42. “Tīhi (1.0149), bhikkhave, ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Sīlavantānaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo”.

“Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati;
vinaye maccheramaṃ, sa ve saddhoti vuccatī”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Atthavasasuttaṃ

43. “Tayo, bhikkhave, atthavase sampassamānena alameva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun. Katame tayo? Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo ceva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthappaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammappaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo atthavase sampassamānena alameva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kathāpavattisuttaṃ

44. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi kathā pavattinī hoti. Katamehi tīhi? Yo dhammaṃ

deseti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Yo ceva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthappaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammappaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi ṭhānehi kathā pavattinī hotī” ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṇḍitasuttaṃ

45. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisapaññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Dānaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ. Pabbajjā, bhikkhave (1.0150), paṇḍitapaññattā sappurisapaññattā. Mātāpitūnaṃ, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisapaññattāni” ti.

“Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ, ahiṃsā saṃyamo damo;
mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ, santānaṃ brahmacārinaṃ.

“Sataṃ etāni ṭhānāni, yāni sevetha paṇḍito;
ariyo dassanasampanno, sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṇ” ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Sīlavantasuttaṃ

46. “Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti. Tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti. Tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Saṅkhatalakkhaṇasuttaṃ

47. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni” ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Asaṅkhatalakkhaṇasuttaṃ

48. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pabbatarājasuttaṃ

49. “Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi tīhi? Sākhāpattapālāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacapapaṭikāya vaḍḍhanti (1.0151), pheggusārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbata-

rājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ nissāya anto jano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamāhi tīhi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddhaṃ, bhikkhave, kulapatiṃ nissāya anto jano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati”ti.

“Yathāpi pabbato selo, araññasmiṃ brahāvane;
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya, vaḍḍhante te vanappatī.

“Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ idha;
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti, puttadārā ca bandhavā;
amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca, ye cassa anujivino.

“Tyāssa sīlavato sīlaṃ, cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca;
passamānānukubbanti, attamatthaṃ § vicakkhaṇā.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, maggaṃ sugatigāmināṃ;
nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Ātappakaraṇīyasuttaṃ

50. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsanāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Imehi tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇahārānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ (1.0152) karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Mahācorasuttaṃ

51. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati, nillo-pampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti, gahananissito ca hoti, balavanissito ca hoti. Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro naḍīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ vā nissito hoti, rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodhaṃ § vā mahāvana-saṇḍaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro gahananissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati, nillo-pampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammaṃ samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammaṃ (1.015 samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammaṃ samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī’ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upa-

hataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Cūḷavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sammukhī ṭhānatthavasamaṃ, pavatti paṇḍita sīlavaṃ;
saṅkhataṃ pabbatātappaṃ, mahācorenekādasāti §.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. brāhmaṇavaggo

1. Paṭhamadvebrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

52. Atha (1.0154) kho dve brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te camhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Ovadatu no bhavaṃ gotamo, anusāsatu no bhavaṃ gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Taggha tumhe, brāhmaṇā, jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te cattha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ, brāhmaṇā, loko jarāya byādhinā maraṇena. Evaṃ upanīyamāne kho, brāhmaṇā, loko jarāya byādhinā maraṇena, yo idha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo, taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṅca leṇaṅca dīpaṅca saraṇaṅca parāyaṇaṅcā”ti.

“Upanīyati jīvitamappamāyu,
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā;
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni.

“Yodha kāyena saṃyamo, vācāya uda cetasā;
taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti,
yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ”ti. § Paṭhamamaṃ.

2. Dutiyadvebrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

53. Atha (1.0155) kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te camhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Ovadatu no bhavaṃ gotamo, anusāsatu no bhavaṃ gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Taggha tumhe, brāhmaṇā, jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā; te cattha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ, brāhmaṇā, loko jarāya byādhinā maraṇena. Evaṃ āditte kho, brāhmaṇā, loke jarāya byādhinā maraṇena, yo idha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo, taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṅca leṇaṅca dīpaṅca saraṇaṅca parāyaṇaṅcā”ti.

“Ādittasmimṃ agārasmimṃ, yaṃ nīharati bhājanaṃ;
taṃ tassa hoti atthāya, no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhati.

“Evaṃ āditto kho § loko, jarāya maraṇena ca.
nīharetheva dānena, dinnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ §.

“Yodha kāyena saṃyamo, vācāya uda cetasā;
taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti,
yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puñṇan”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Aññatarabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

54. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhimṃ sammodi ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo (1.0156) bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sandīṭṭhiko dhammo sandīṭṭhiko dhammo’ti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho gotama, sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko § paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī”ti?

“Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. (ratto kho ...pe... kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Rāge pahīnā neva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, na vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, na manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Ratto kho ...pe... attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.) § Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandīṭṭhiko dhammo hoti ...pe....

“Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa, dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasiṅgāpi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dosa pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasiṅgāpi Ṣ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti ...pe....

“Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasiṅgāpi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasiṅgāpi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti (1.0157). Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṅca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paribbājakasuttaṃ

55. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇaparibbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho so brāhmaṇaparibbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo”ti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho

gotama, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti?

“Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne neva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, na vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

“Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti (1.0158), paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti ...pe....

“Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa, dosena ...pe... mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto, kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne neva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, na vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

“Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nibbutasuttaṃ

56. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ”ti, bho gotama, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bho gotama, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opaneyyikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi”ti?

“Ratto (1.0159) kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasi-kampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasi-kampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti.

“Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa ...pe... mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyā-dinnacitto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne neva-ttabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evampi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti.

“Yato kho ayaṃ, brāhmaṇa §, anavasesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anava-sesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavasesaṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opane-yyikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi”ti. “Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upā-sakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Palokasuttaṃ

57. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇamahāsālo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇamahāsālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-“sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahalla-kānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ‘pubbe sudaṃ § ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭo ahosi manussehi, kukkuṭasaṃpātikā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo’ti. Ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi (1.0160) agāmā honti, nigamāpi anigamā honti, naga-rāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā honti”ti?

“Etarahi, brāhmaṇa, manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchā-dhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammapa-retā tiṇhāni satthāni gahetvā aññamaññaṃ § jīvitā voropenti, tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenetarahi manu-ssānaṃ khayō hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi agāmā honti, nigamāpi anigamā honti, nagarāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā honti.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhā-bhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesaṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhi-bhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammādhāraṃ anuppavecchati. Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setaṭṭhikaṃ salākāvuttaṃ. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenetarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi agāmā honti, nigamāpi ani-gamā honti, nagarāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā honti.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhūhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vāḷe amanusse ossajjanti §, tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenetarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti, tanuttaṃ paññāyati, gāmāpi agāmā honti, nigamāpi anigamā honti, nagarāpi anagarā honti, janapadāpi ajanapadā honti” ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vacchagottasuttaṃ

58. Atha (1.0161) kho vacchagotto § paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, samaṇo gotamo evamāha- ‘mayhameva dānaṃ dātappaṃ, nāññesaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ; mayhameva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ; mayhameva dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayhameva sāvakaṇaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ’ ti. Ye te, bho gotama, evamāhaṃsu ‘samaṇo gotamo evamāha mayhameva dānaṃ dātappaṃ, nāññesaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ. Mayhameva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ. Mayhameva dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ. Mayhameva sāvakaṇaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ’ ti. Kacci te bhoto gotamassa vuttavādino ca bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto § gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ” ti.

“Ye te, vaccha, evamāhaṃsu- ‘samaṇo gotamo evamāha- mayhameva dānaṃ dātappaṃ ...pe... nāññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ’ ti na me te vuttavādino. Abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ § asatā abhūtena. Yo kho, vaccha, paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so tiṇṇaṃ antarāyakaro hoti, tiṇṇaṃ pāripanthiko. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Dāyakaṃ puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubbeva kho panassa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho, vaccha, paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ antarāyakaro hoti, tiṇṇaṃ pāripanthiko.

“Ahaṃ kho pana, vaccha, evaṃ vadāmi- ye hi te candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā, tatrapī yo thālidhovaṇaṃ § vā sarāvadhovaṇaṃ vā chaḍḍeti- ye (1.0162) tatha pāṇā te tena yāpentūti, tato nidānampāhaṃ, vaccha, puññassa āgamaṃ vadāmi. Ko pana vādo manussabhūte! Api cāhaṃ, vaccha, sīlavato dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ vadāmi, no tathā dussīlassa, so ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

“Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti? Kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni vippahīnāni honti.

“Katamehi pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti; imehi pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcaṅgasamannāgate dinnāṃ mahapphalanti vadāmi”ti.

“Iti kaṅhāsu setāsu, rohiṇīsu harīsu vā;
kammāsāsu sarūpāsu, gosu pārevatāsu vā.

“Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati puṅgavo;
dhorayho balasampanno, kalyāṇajavanikkamo;
tameva bhāre yuñjanti, nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare.

“Evamevaṃ manussesu, yasmimṃ kasmiñci jātiye;
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, sudde caṇḍālapukkuse.

“Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati subbato;
dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, saccavādī hirīmano.

“Pahīnajātimaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī;
pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto, katakicco anāsavo.

“Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, anupādāya nibbuto;
tasmimyeva § viraje khetto, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

“Bālā (1.0163) ca avijānantā, dummedhā assutāvino;
bahiddhā denti dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.

“Ye ca sante upāsanti, sappaññe dhīrasammate;
saddhā ca nesam sugate, mūlajātā patitṭhitā.
“Devalokañca te yanti, kule vā idha jāyare;
anupubbena nibbānaṃ, adhigacchanti paṇḍitā” ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Tikaṇṇasuttaṃ

59. Atha kho tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- “evampi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, itipi tevijjā brāhmaṇā” ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī” ti? “Idha, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagaḥaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako, mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako, veyyākaraṇo, lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayoti. Evaṃ kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tevijjaṃ paññāpentī” ti.

“Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī” ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī” ti. “Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāssissāmi” ti. “Evaṃ, bho” ti kho tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā (1.0164) ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ ti.

Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā ...pe... manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā (1.0165) ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayamassa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthaṭṭāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayamassa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato”ti.

“Anuccāvacaṣīlassa, nipakassa ca jhāyino;
cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ, tevijaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ;
hitaṃ devamanussānaṃ, āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ.

“Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, asammūḷhavihārinaṃ;
buddhaṃ antimadehinaṃ §, taṃ namassanti gotamaṃ.

§ “Pubbenivāsaṃ (1.0166) yo vedī, saggāpāyañca passati;
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññāvoso muni.

“Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo;
tamahaṃ vadāmi tevijaṃ, nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan”ti.

“Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti”ti. “Aññathā, bho gotama,

brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalam nāgghati soḷasiṃ”.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Jāṇussoṇisuttaṃ

60. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yassassu, bho gotama, yañño vā saddhaṃ vā thāli-pāko vā deyyadhammaṃ vā, tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā tevijaṃ paññapenti”ti? “Idha kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako manta-dharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ, padako, veyyākaraṇo, lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu ana-vayoti. Evaṃ kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tevijaṃ paññapenti”ti.

“Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijaṃ paññapenti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ari-yassa vinaye tevijjo hoti”ti. “Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī”ti (1.0167). “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato pacca-ssosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viha-rato.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayamassa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahi-tattassa viharato.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhini-nnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-

gāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; 'ime āsavā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ massa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato (1.0168), āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato"ti.

“Yo sīlabbatasampanno, pahitatto samāhito;

cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

§ “Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, saggāpāyañca passati;

atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññāvoso muni.

“Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo;

tamaḥ vadāmi tevijjaṃ, nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan"ti.

“Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti"ti. “Aññathā, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo, aññathā ca pana

ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kamaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ”.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

61. Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisā-retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhaga-vantaṃ etadavoca- “mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā nāma. Yaññaṃ yajā-mapi yajāpemaṃ. Tatra, bho gotama, yo ceva yajati § yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te ane-kasārīrikaṃ puññappaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā honti, yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo panāyaṃ, bho gotama, yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekamattānaṃ dameti, ekamattānaṃ sameti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpeti, evama-ssāyaṃ ekasārīrikaṃ puññappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikara-ṇaṃ”ti.

“Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, idha tathāgato loke (1.0169) uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anu-ttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So eva-māha- ‘ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipanno ahaṃ anuttaraṃ brahma-cariyogadhaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi; etha §, tumhepi tathā paṭi-pajjatha, yathāpaṭipannā tumhepi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā’ti. Iti ayañceva § satthā dhammaṃ deseti, pare ca tathatthāya paṭipajjanti, tāni kho pana honti anekānipi satāni anekā-nipi sahasāni anekānipi satasahasāni.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīrikā vā puññappaṭi-padā hoti anekasārīrikā vā, yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ”ti? “Iccāyampi §, bho gotama, evaṃ sante anekasārīrikā puññappaṭipadā hoti, yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikara-ṇaṃ”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “imāsaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appatthatarā ca appa-samārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā”ti? Evaṃ vutte saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “seyyathāpi bhavaṃ gotamo bhavaṃ cānando. Ete me pujjā, ete me pāsaṃsā”ti.

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “na kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ pucchāmi- ‘ke vā te pujjā ke vā te pāsaṃsā’ti? Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pucchāmi- ‘imāsaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā”ti? Dutiyampi kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āya-smantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “seyyathāpi bhavaṃ gotamo bhavaṃ cānando.

Ete me pujjā, ete me pāsaṃsā”ti.

Tatīyampi kho āyasmā ānando saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “na kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ pucchāmi- ‘ke vā te pujjā ke vā te pāsaṃsā’ti? Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pucchāmi- ‘imāsaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā (1.0170) ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā”ti? Tatīyampi kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “seyyathāpi bhavaṃ gotamo bhavaṃ cānando. Ete me pujjā, ete me pāsaṃsā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “yāva tatīyampi kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti § no vissajjeti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ parimoceyyan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “kānvajja, brāhmaṇa, rājantepure rājapurisānaṃ § sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarākathā udapādī”ti? “Ayaṃ khvajja, bho gotama, rājantepure rājapurisānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarākathā udapādī- ‘pubbe sudaṃ appatarā ceva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ; etarahi pana bahutarā ceva bhikkhū appatarā ca uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassenti’ti. Ayaṃ khvajja, bho gotama, rājantepure rājapurisānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarākathā udapādī”ti.

§ “Tīṇi kho imāni, brāhmaṇa, pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ, anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ. Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti- ‘ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pañinā parimasati § parimajjati, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti’. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco nimittena ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā.

“Idha (1.0171) pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā.

“Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati napi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā.

“Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, napi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, napi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ

samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti- ‘yathā imassa bhoto manosañkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakke-ssatī’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco eva-manusāsati- ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṇi pāṭihāriyāni. Imesaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañcā”ti?

“Tatra, bho gotama, yadidaṃ § pāṭihāriyaṃ idhekacco anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti ...pe... yāva brāhmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, idaṃ, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ yova § naṃ karoti sova § naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yova § naṃ karoti tasseva § taṃ hoti. Idaṃ me, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ māyāsahadhamma-rūpaṃ viya khāyati.

“Yampidaṃ (1.0172), bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ idhekacco nimittena ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ti, so bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati ...pe... napi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati ...pe... napi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti- ‘yathā imassa bhoto manosañkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amhaṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī’ti, so bahuṃ cepi ādisati tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Idampi, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ yova naṃ karoti sova naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yova naṃ karoti tasseva taṃ hoti. Idampi me, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ māyāsahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati.

“Yañca kho idaṃ, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ idhekacco evaṃ anusāsati- ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā’ti. Idameva, bho gotama, pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ bhotā gotamena imehi ca mayaṃ tihi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dhārema. Bhavañhi gotamo anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, bhavañhi gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti- ‘yathā imassa bhoto manosañkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakke-ssatī’ti. Bhavañhi gotamo evamanusāsati- ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti.

“Addhā (1.0173) kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsajja upaniya vācā bhāsītā; api ca

tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, anekavihiṭṭhaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccaṇṇa-
bhomi ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteṃ. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, avi-
takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhīṃ samāpannaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānāmi- ‘yathā
imassa bhoṭa manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ nāma
vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī’ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, evamanusāsāmi- ‘evaṃ vitakketha,
mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karoṭha, mā evaṃ manasākattha; idaṃ paja-
hatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti.

“Atthi pana, bho gotama, añño ekabhikkhupi yo imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannā-
gato, aññatra bhoṭā gotamena”ti? “Na kho, brāhmaṇa, ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve
satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova, ye Ṣ
bhikkhū imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā”ti. “Kahaṃ pana, bho gotama, eta-
rahi te bhikkhū viharantī”ti? “Imasmiṃyeva kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhusaṅghe”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi bho gotama,
nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ āci-
kkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti,
evamevaṃ bhoṭā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ
bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upā-
sakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.
Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve brāhmaṇā caññataro, paribbājakena nibbutaṃ;
palokavaccho tikaṇṇo, soṇi saṅgāravena cāti.

(7) 2. mahāvaggo

1. Tithāyatanādisuttaṃ

62. “Tīṇimāni (1.0174), bhikkhave, tithāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanuyuñjiyamānāni § samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni parampi gantvā akiriyāya saṅṭhahanti. Katamāni tīṇi? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū’ti. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū’ti. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā’”ti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū’ti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetū’ti? Te ca me § evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmā’ti § paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tenahāyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, pisuṇavācā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, pharusavācā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, abhijjhāluno bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, byāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti pubbekatahetu’”.

“Pubbekataṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyanti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhassatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo (1.0175). Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū’ti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū’ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmā’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tenahāyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti

issaranimmānāhetu, musāvādinō bhavissanti issaranimmānāhetu, piṣuṇavācā bhavissanti issaranimmānāhetu, pharusavācā bhavissanti issaranimmānāhetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti issaranimmānāhetu, abhijjhāluno bhavissanti issaranimmānāhetu, byāpannacittā bhavissanti issaranimmānāhetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti issaranimmānāhetu”.

“Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyanti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhassatīnaṃ anāra-kkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaṃ kiṃ cāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā’ti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- yaṃ kiṃ cāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā’ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmā’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘tenahāyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā ...pe... micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā”.

“Ahetu-appaccayaṃ (1.0176) § kho pana, bhikkhave, sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyanti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhassatīnaṃ anāra-kkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

“Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanuyuñjijyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni parampi gantvā akiriyāya saṅgha-hanti.

“Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi? Imā cha dhātuyoti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārāti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Imā cha dhātuyoti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chayimā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo- pathaviḍdhātu, āpodhātu,

tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyoti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Imāni (1.0177) cha phassāyatanānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chayimāni, bhikkhave, phassāyatanāni- cakkhu phassāyatanaṃ, sotaṃ phassāyatanaṃ, ghānaṃ phassāyatanaṃ, jivhā phassāyatanaṃ, kāyo phassāyatanaṃ, mano phassāyatanaṃ. Imāni cha phassāyatanānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārāti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārāti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Imāni cattāri ariyasaccānīti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Channaṃ, bhikkhave, dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti; okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. VEDIYAMĀNASSA KHO PANĀHAṃ, bhikkhave, idaṃ dukkhanti paññapemi, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti paññapemi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti paññapemi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti paññapemi.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, () § maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, (appiyehi (1.0178) sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho,) § yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ? Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham § ariyasaccaṃ? Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sañkhāranirodho, sañkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Aya-meva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. ‘Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni’ ti, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṃkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttan” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

63. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, amātāputtikāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi? Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ (1.0179) mahā-aggiḍāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggiḍāhe kho pana, bhikkhave, vuṭṭhite tena gāmāpi ḍayhanti nigamāpi ḍayhanti nagarāpi ḍayhanti. Gāmesupi ḍayhamānesu nigamesupi ḍayhamānesu naguesupi ḍayhamānesu tattha mātāpi puttaṃ nappaṭilabhati, puttapi mātaraṃ nappaṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana, bhikkhave, vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake kho pana, bhikkhave, sañjāyante tena gāmāpi vuyhanti nigamāpi vuyhanti nagarāpi vuyhanti. Gāmesupi vuyhamānesu nigamesupi vuyhamānesu naguesupi vuyhamānesu tattha mātāpi puttaṃ nappaṭilabhati, puttapi mātaraṃ nappaṭilabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhaviṅkopo, cakkasamāruḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana, bhikkhave, sati aṭṭhaviṅkope cakkasamāruḷhesu jānapadesu

pariyāyantesu tattha mātāpi puttam nappaṭilabhati, puttopi mātaram nappaṭila-
bhati. Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayanti assutavā puthujjano
bhāsati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano
bhāsati.

“Tāni kho panimāni §, bhikkhave, tīṇi samātāputtikāniyeva bhayāni amātāputti-
kāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi? Hoti so, bhikkhave,
samayo yaṃ mahā-aggiḍāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggiḍāhe kho pana, bhikkhave,
vuṭṭhite tena gāmāpi ḍayhanti nigamāpi ḍayhanti nagarāpi ḍayhanti. Gāmesupi
ḍayhamānesu nigamesupi ḍayhamānesu nagaresupi ḍayhamānesu hoti so
samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātāpi puttam paṭilabhati, puttopi mātaram paṭila-
bhati. Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam samātāputtikamyeva bhayam amātāputtikam
bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

“Puna (1.0180) caparam, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti.
Mahāmeghe kho pana, bhikkhave, vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-u-
dakavāhake kho pana, bhikkhave, sañjāte tena gāmāpi vuyhanti nigamāpi
vuyhanti nagarāpi vuyhanti. Gāmesupi vuyhamānesu nigamesupi vuyhamānesu
nagaresupi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātāpi puttam
paṭilabhati, puttopi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam samātāputtika-
m-yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavisaṅkopo,
cakkasamāruḥhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana, bhikkhave, sati aṭavisa-
ṅkope cakkasamāruḥhesu jānapadesu pariyāyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci
karahaci mātāpi puttam paṭilabhati, puttopi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam, bhikkhave,
tatiyam samātāputtikamyeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayanti assutavā puthu-
jjano bhāsati. “Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi samātāputtikāniyeva bhayāni amātāputti-
kāni bhayānīti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati”.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, amātāputtikāni bhayāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Jarābhayam,
byādhibhayam, maraṇabhayanti. Na, bhikkhave, mātā puttam jīramānam evam
labhati- ‘aham jīrāmi, mā me putto jīrī’ti; putto vā pana mātaram jīramānam na
evam labhati- ‘aham jīrāmi, mā me mātā jīrī’ti.”

“Na, bhikkhave, mātā puttam byādhiyamānam evam labhati- ‘aham byādhi-
yāmi, mā me putto byādhiyī’ti; putto vā pana mātaram byādhiyamānam na evam
labhati- ‘aham byādhiyāmi, mā me mātā byādhiyī’ti.”

“Na, bhikkhave, mātā puttam miyamānam evam labhati- ‘aham miyāmi, mā me
putto miyī’ti; putto vā pana mātaram miyamānam na evam labhati- ‘aham miyāmi,
mā me mātā miyī’ti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayānī’ti.”

“Atthi, bhikkhave, maggo atthi paṭipadā imesañca tiṇṇam samātāputtikānam
bhayānam imesañca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānam bhayānam pahānāya samatikka-
māya saṃvattati. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, maggo katamā ca paṭipadā (1.0181) ime-
sañca tiṇṇam samātāputtikānam bhayānam imesañca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānam
bhayānam pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattati? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko
maggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkapo, sammāvācā, sammāka-

mmanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā imesañca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesañca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃva-ttati”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Venāgapurasuttaṃ

64. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusa-ṅghena saddhiṃ yena venāgapuraṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadava-sari. Assosum kho venāgapurikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito venāgapuraṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti §. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevama-nussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

Atha kho venāgapurikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅka-miṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisī-diṃsu, appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho venāgapuriko vacchagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Acchariyaṃ (1.0182), bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāvañcidaṃ bho gotamassa vipprasannāni indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, sāradaṃ badarapaṇḍuṃ § parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ; evamevaṃ bho gotamassa vipprasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, tālapakkaṃ sampati bandhanā pamuttaṃ § parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ; evamevaṃ bho gotamassa vipprasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nekkhaṃ § jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ ukkā mukhe sukusalasampa-haṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca; evamevaṃ bho gotamassa vipprasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni tāni, bho gotama, uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ- āsandi pallaṅko gonako cittako paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ § sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ, eva-rūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī aki-cchalābhī akasiralābhī”ti.

“Yāni kho pana tāni, brāhmaṇa, uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ-
āsandi pallaṅko gonako cittako paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekanta-
lomī kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajina-
ppaveṇī kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpa-
dhānaṃ. Dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca pana § na kappanti.

“Tīṇi kho, imāni, brāhmaṇa, uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, yesāhaṃ etarahi nikā-
malābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Katamāni tīṇi? Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsa-
yanaṃ, brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ, ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ.
Imāni kho, brāhmaṇa, tīṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāma-
lābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti.

“Katamaṃ (1.0183) pana taṃ, bho gotama, dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ,
yassa bhavaṃ gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti? “Idhāhaṃ,
brāhmaṇa, yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi, so pubbaṇhasa-
mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya
pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto vanantaññeva pavisāmi §. So
yadeva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṅgharivā nisīdāmi
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So
vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ
pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-
samā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samā-
dhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upe-
kkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharāmi; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadoma-
nassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi,
dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto
tiṭṭhāmi, dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa,
evaṃbhūto nisīdāmi, dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ,
brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto seyyaṃ kappemi, dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccā-
sayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsa-
yanaṃ, yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Ko cañño evarūpassa
dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayaṇassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasi-
ralābhī, aññatra bhotā gotamena!

“Katamaṃ pana taṃ, bho gotama, brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ, yassa
bhavaṃ gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti? “Idhāhaṃ,
brāhmaṇa, yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi, so pubbaṇhasa-
mayaṃ (1.0184) nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā
piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto vanantaññeva pavi-
sāmi. So yadeva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṅgharivā nisī-
dāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-

petvā. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena § pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ §, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi, brahmā me eso tasmim̐ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi ...pe... nisīdāmi ...pe... seyyaṃ kappemi, brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmim̐ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ, yassāhaṃ eta-
rahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Ko cañño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayaṇassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, aññatra bhotā gotamena!

“Katamaṃ pana taṃ, bho gotama, ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ, yassa bhavaṃ gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti? “Idhāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi, so pubbaṇhasa-
mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto vanantaññeva pavisāmi. So yadeva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṅgharivā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum̐ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim̐ upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ jānāmi- ‘rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim̐ anuppādadharmo; doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo (1.0185) tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim̐ anuppādadharmo; moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim̐ anuppādadharmo’. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi, ariyo me eso tasmim̐ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi ...pe... nisīdāmi ...pe... seyyaṃ kappemi, ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim̐ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ, yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Ko cañño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalāmi bhavissati akicchālābhī akasira-lābhī, aññatra bhotā gotamena!

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ ti; evamevaṃ kho bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upā-sake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sarabhasuttaṃ

65. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So rājagahe parisati § evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- “aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto” ti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavasiṃsu. Assosam kho te bhikkhū sarabhassa paribbājaka-kassa rājagahe parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa (1.0186)- “aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto” ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhantaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamasiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- “sarabho nāma, bhante, paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So rājagahe parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto’ ti. Sādhu bhante, bhagavā yena sippinikātīraṃ § paribbājakārāmo yena sarabho paribbājako tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā” ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātīraṃ paribbājakārāmo yena sarabho paribbājako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, sarabha, evaṃ vadesi- ‘aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo. Aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto’” ti? Evaṃ vutte sarabho paribbājako tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Dutiyampi kho, bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- “vadehi, sarabha, kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo? Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ anu-modissāmi” ti. Dutiyampi kho sarabho paribbājako tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Tatīyampi kho bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- (“yo § kho sarabha paññāyati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo) § “vadehi, sarabha, kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo? Sace te aparipūraṃ (1.0187) bhavissati, ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ anumodissāmi”ti. Tatīyampi kho sarabho paribbājako tuṅhī ahosi.

Atha kho te paribbājakā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavocuṃ- “yadeva kho tvaṃ, āvuso sarabha, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tadeva te samaṇo gotamo pavāreti. Vadehāvuso sarabha, kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtikānaṃ dhammo? Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati, samaṇo gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati, samaṇo gotamo anumodissati”ti. Evaṃ vutte sarabho paribbājako tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho bhagavā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā te paribbājake etadavoca-

“Yo kho maṃ, paribbājakā §, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā’ti, tamahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ § ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissati, tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto § pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati, seyyathāpi sarabho paribbājako.

“Yo kho maṃ, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘khiṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhiṇā’ti, tamahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca (1.0188) pātukarissati, tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati, seyyathāpi sarabho paribbājako.

“Yo kho maṃ, paribbājakā, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā’ti, tamahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissati, tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati, seyyathāpi sarabho paribbājako”ti. Atha kho bhagavā sippinikātīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa bhagavato sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ

samantato vācāyasannitodakena § sañjambharimakamsu §- “seyyathāpi, āvuso sarabha, brahāraññe jarasiṅgālo ‘sihanādaṃ nadissāmi’ti siṅgālakamyeva § nadati, bheraṇḍakamyeva nadati §; evamevaṃ kho tvam, āvuso sarabha, aññatreva samaṇena gotamena ‘sihanādaṃ nadissāmi’ti siṅgālakamyeva nadasi bheraṇḍakamyeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso sarabha, ambukasañcarī § ‘purisakaravitaṃ § ravissāmi’ti ambukasañcariravitaṃyeva ravati; evamevaṃ kho tvam, āvuso sarabha, aññatreva samaṇena gotamena ‘purisakaravitaṃ ravissāmi’ti, ambukasañcariravitaṃyeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso sarabha, usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññati; evamevaṃ kho tvam, āvuso sarabha, aññatreva samaṇena gotamena gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññasi”ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ (1.0189) samantato vācāyasannitodakena sañjambharimakamsūti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kesamuttisuttaṃ

66. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena kesamuttaṃ § nāma kālāmānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Assosum kho kesamuttiyā kālāmā- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kesamuttaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

Atha kho kesamuttiyā kālāmā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṅhībūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te kesamuttiyā kālāmā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ-

“Santi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kesamuttaṃ āgacchanti. Te sakaṃyeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti, parappavādaṃ pana khamṣenti vambhenti paribhavanti omakkiṃ § karonti. Aparepi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kesamuttaṃ āgacchanti. Tepi sakaṃyeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti, parappavādaṃ pana khamṣenti vambhenti paribhavanti omakkiṃ karonti. Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ hoteva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā- ‘ko su nāma imesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ āha, ko musā”ti? “Alañhi vo, kālāmā, kaṅkhituṃ alaṃ vicikicchituṃ. Kaṅkhanīyeva pana § vo ṭhāne vicikicchā uppanā”.

“Ethā tumhe, kālāmā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭaka-sampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena (1.0190), mā diṭṭhiniijhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, kālāmā, attanāva jāneyyātha- ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinna § ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti”ti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, pajaheyyātha.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti?

“Ahitāya, bhante”.

“Luddho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ pāṇampi hanati, adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradāraṃ gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya § samādapeti, yaṃ sa § hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, doso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti?

“Ahitāya, bhante”.

“Duṭṭho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ pāṇampi hanati §, adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradāraṃ gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, moho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti?

“Ahitāya, bhante”.

“Mūḷho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ pāṇampi hanati,

adinnaṃpi ādiyati, paraḍāraṃpi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, paraṃpi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti?

“Akusalā, bhante”.

“Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti?

“Sāvajjā, bhante”.

“Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti?

“Viññugarahitā, bhante”.

“Samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā § ettha hotī”ti (1.0191)?

“Samattā, bhante, samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti. Evaṃ no ettha hotī”ti.

“Iti kho, kālāmā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā §- ‘etha tumhe, kālāmā! Mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā naya-hetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe kālāmā attanāva jāneyyātha- ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, pajaheyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Etha tumhe, kālāmā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭaka-sampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhini-jjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, kālāmā, attanāva jāneyyātha- ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī’ti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, upasampajja vihareyyātha.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti?

“Hitāya, bhante”.

“Aluddho panāyaṃ, kālāmā, purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinna-citto neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paraḍāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, na paraṃpi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, adoso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ...pe... amoho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ...pe... hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, kālāmā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti?

“Kusalā, bhante”.

“Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti?

“Anavajjā, bhante”.

“Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti?

“Viññuppasatthā, bhante”.

“Samattā samādinna (1.0192) hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti?

“Samattā, bhante, samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Evaṃ no ettha hoti”ti.

“Iti kho, kālāmā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā- ‘etha tumhe, kālāmā! Mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, kālāmā, attanāva jāneyyātha- ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, kālāmā, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Sa kho so §, kālāmā, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asaṃmūḷho sampajāno patissato § mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

“Sa § kho so, kālāmā, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. ‘Sace kho pana atthi paro loko, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ § kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ § kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti, ayamassa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sace (1.0193) kho pana natthi paro loko, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ § diṭṭheva dhamme averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ § attānaṃ pariharāmi’ti, ayamassa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ, na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi. Akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati’ti, ayamassa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ, athāhaṃ ubhayeneva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi’ti, ayamassa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sa kho so, kālāmā, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti”ti.

“Evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata! Sa kho so, bhante, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. ‘Sace kho pana atthi paro loko,

atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi'ti, ayamassa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sace kho pana natthi paro loko, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, athāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi'ti, ayamassa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ, na kho panāhaṃ- kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi, akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati'ti, ayamassa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sace (1.0194) kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ, athāhaṃ ubhayeneva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi'ti, ayamassa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

“Sa kho so, bhante, ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ abyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto. Tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... ete mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsake no, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāḷhasuttaṃ

67. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā nandako sāvattiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho sāḷho ca migāranattā sāṇo ca sekhuniyanattā § yenāyasmā nandako tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sāḷhaṃ migāranattāraṃ āyasmā nandako etadavoca-

“Etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhini-jjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā, attanāva jāneyyātha ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti'ti, atha tumhe sāḷhā pajaheyyātha.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi lobho”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Abhijjhāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, abhijjhālu paṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ (1.0195) kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi doso”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Byāpādoti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Duṭṭho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, byāpannacitto paṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi

bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi moho”ti?

“Avijjāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Mūḷho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, avijjā-
“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Avijjāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Mūḷho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, avijjā-
gato pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati,
parampi tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti?

“Akusalā, bhante”.

“Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti?

“Sāvajjā, bhante”.

“Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti?

“Viññugarahitā, bhante”.

“Samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha
hoti”ti?

“Samattā, bhante, samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti. Evaṃ no ettha
hoti”ti.

“Iti kho, sāḷhā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā- ‘etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā
paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu,
mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā
samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā, attanāva jāneyyātha- ime dhammā akusalā,
ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samā-
dinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, sāḷhā, pajaheyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ
taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭaka-
sampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhini-
jjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā,
attanāva jāneyyātha- ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā
viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā (1.0196) samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃva-
ttantī’ti, atha tumhe, sāḷhā, upasampajja vihareyyātha.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi alobo”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Anabhijjhāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā,
anabhijjhālu neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na
musā bhaṇati, parampi na tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya
sukhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi adoso”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Abyāpādoti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā,
abyāpannacitto neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati,
na musā bhaṇati, parampi na tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ

hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, atthi amoho”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Vijjāti kho ahaṃ, sāḷhā, etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Amūḷho kho ayaṃ, sāḷhā, vijjā-gato neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi na tathattāya samādapeti, yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sāḷhā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti?

“Kusalā, bhante”.

“Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti?

“Anavajjā, bhante”.

“Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti?

“Viññuppasatthā, bhante”.

“Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”-ti?

“Samattā, bhante, samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti. Evaṃ no ettha hoti”-ti.

“Iti kho, sāḷhā, yaṃ taṃ avocumhā- ‘etha tumhe, sāḷhā, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe, sāḷhā, attanāva jāneyyātha- ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā (1.0197) dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, sāḷhā, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Sa kho so, sāḷhā, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... karuṇā ...pe... muditā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ, atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttari § nissaraṇaṃ’ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti.

“So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘ahu pubbe lobho, tadahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi natthi, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; ahu pubbe doso ...pe... ahu pubbe moho, tadahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi natthi, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ’ti. So diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kathāvatthusuttaṃ

68. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīṇi? Atītaṃ vā, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya- ‘evaṃ ahosi atītamaddhānan’ti. Anāgataṃ vā, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya- ‘evaṃ bhavissati anāgata-maddhānan’ti. Etarahi vā, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya- ‘evaṃ hoti etarahi paccuppannamaddhānan’”ti §.

“Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā aka-cchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekaṃsabyākara-ṇīyaṃ (1.0198) pañhaṃ na ekaṃsena byākaroti, vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja byākaroti, paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā byākaroti, ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti §, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace paṇāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekaṃsabyākara-ṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ ekaṃsena byākaroti, vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja byākaroti, paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā byākaroti, ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

“Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā aka-cchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānāṭhāne na saṅghāti parikappe na saṅghāti aññātavāde § na saṅghāti paṭipadāya na saṅghāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace paṇāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānāṭhāne saṅghāti parikappe saṅghāti aññāta-vāde saṅghāti paṭipadāya saṅghāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

“Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā aka-cchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace paṇāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na aññenaññaṃ paṭicari na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

“Kathāsampayogena, bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā aka-cchoti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhima-ddati anupajagghati § khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo akaccho hoti. Sace paṇāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nābhiharati nābhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo kaccho hoti.

“Kathāsampayogena (1.0199), bhikkhave, puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upa-niso yadi vā anupanisoti. Anohitasoto, bhikkhave, anupaniso hoti, ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ, pari jānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ, pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ, sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ, pari jānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ, pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ, sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā,

bhikkhave, kathā; etadatthā mantanā; etadatthā upanisā; etadatthaṃ sotāva-
dhānaṃ, yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkhoti.

“Ye viruddhā sallapanti, viniviṭṭhā samussitā;
anariyaguṇamāsajja, aññoññavivaresino.

“Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ, sampamohaṃ § parājayaṃ;
aññoññassābhinandanti, tadariyo kathanācare §.

“Sace cassa kathākāmo, kālamaññāya paṇḍito;
dhammaṭṭhapaṭisaṃyuttā, yā ariyacaritā § kathā.

“Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro, aviruddho anussito;
anunnatena manasā, apaḷāso asāhaso.

“Anusūyāyamāno so, sammadaññāya bhāsati;
subhāsitaṃ anumodeyya, dubbhaṭṭhe nāpasādaye §.

“Upārambhaṃ na sikkheyya, khalitañca na gāhaye §;
nābhihare nābhimadde, na vācaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe.

“Aññātatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ, sataṃ ve hoti mantanā;

evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti, esā ariyāna mantanā;

etadaññāya medhāvī, na samusseyya mantaye”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Aññatitthiyasuttaṃ

69. “Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ- ‘tayome, āvuso, dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo, doso, moho (1.0200)- ime kho, āvuso, tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippayāso § kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ’ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesāññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthā”ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantamaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ- ‘tayome, āvuso, dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo, doso, moho- ime kho, āvuso, tayo dhammā; imesaṃ, āvuso, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ’-ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesāññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha- ‘rāgo kho, āvuso, appasāvajjo dandhavirāgī, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgī, moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavirāgī”ti.

“Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati’ti? ‘Subhanimittantaṃ vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittaṃ ayoniso manasi karotha anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati”ti.

“Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati’ti? ‘Paṭighanimittaṃ tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittaṃ ayoniso manasi karotha anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati”ti.

“Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno

vā moho bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī'ti? 'Ayoniso manasikāro tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasi karoto anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhīyyobhāvāya (1.0201) vepullāya saṃvattati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī"ti.

“Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno ceva rāgo nuppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyatī'ti? 'Asubhanimittantissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittaṃ yoniso manasi karoto anuppanno ceva rāgo nuppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno ceva rāgo nuppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyatī"ti.

“Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno ceva doso nuppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyatī'ti? 'Mettā cetovimuttī tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ yoniso manasi karoto anuppanno ceva doso nuppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno ceva doso nuppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyatī"ti.

“Ko panāvuso, hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno ceva moho nuppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyatī'ti? 'Yonisomanasikāro tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa yoniso manasi karoto anuppanno ceva moho nuppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyati. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho nuppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyatī"ti. Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Akusalamūlasuttaṃ

70. “Tīṇimāni (1.0202), bhikkhave, akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, lobho tadapi akusalamūlaṃ §; yadapi luddho abhisāṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi akusalamūlaṃ §; yadapi luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāni parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati § vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi akusalamūlaṃ §. Itissame lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, doso tadapi akusalamūlaṃ; yadapi duṭṭho abhisāṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi akusalamūlaṃ; yadapi duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāni parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi akusalamūlaṃ. Itissame dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, moho tadapi akusalamūlaṃ; yadapi mūḷho abhisāṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi akusalamūlaṃ; yadapi mūḷho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāni parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi akusalamūlaṃ. Itissame mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohapaccayā aneke pāpakā aku-

salā dhammā sambhavanti. Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo vuccati akālavādīti, abhūtavādīti, anattavādīti, adhammavādīti, avinayavādīti.

“Kasmā (1.0203) cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādīti, abhūtavādīti, anattavādīti, adhammavādīti, avinayavādīti? Tathāhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi. Bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti, no paṭijānāti; abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappaṃ karoti, tassa nibbeṭhanāya itipetaṃ atacchaṃ itipetaṃ abhūtanti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādīti, abhūtavādīti, anattavādīti, adhammavādīti, avinayavādīti.

“Evarūpo, bhikkhave, puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati, savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

“Dosajehi ...pe... mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati, savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sālo vā dhavo vā phandano vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasto pariyo-naddho anayaṃ āpajjati, byasanaṃ āpajjati, anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati, savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

“Dosajehi ...pe... mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. Kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi akusalamūlāni.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

“Yadapi (1.0204), bhikkhave, alobho tadapi kusalamūlaṃ §; yadapi aluddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi kusalaṃ §; yadapi aluddho lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi kusalaṃ. Itissame alobhajā alobhanidānā alobhasamudayā alobhapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, adoso tadapi kusalamūlaṃ; yadapi aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi kusalaṃ; yadapi aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi kusalaṃ. Itissame adosajā adosanidānā adosamudayā adosapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

“Yadapi, bhikkhave, amoho tadapi kusalamūlaṃ; yadapi amūḷho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tadapi kusalaṃ; yadapi amūḷho mohena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena

vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi tadapi kusalaṃ. Itissame amohajā amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo vuccati kālavādītipi, bhūtavādītipi, atthavādītipi, dhammavādītipi, vinayavādītipi.

“Kasmā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavādītipi, bhūtavādītipi, atthavādītipi, dhammavādītipi, vinayavādītipi? Tathāhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalo na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādayati vadhena vā bandhanena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho itipi. Bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti; abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbeṭhanāya-’itipetaṃ atacchaṃ, itipetaṃ abhūtan’ti (1.0205). Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavādītipi, atthavādītipi, dhammavādītipi, vinayavādītipi.

ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ. Diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati.

“Dosajā ...pe... parinibbāyati. Mohajā ...pe... parinibbāyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave, sālo vā dhavo vā phandano vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasto pariyo-naddho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ § ādāya. So taṃ māluvālatāṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya, anta-maso usīranāḷimattānīpi §. So taṃ māluvālatāṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, saka-likāṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evamassa § tā, bhikkhave, māluvālatā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpassa puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ. Diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati.

“Dosajā ...pe... mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ. Diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kusalamūlāni”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uposathasuttaṃ

71. Evaṃ (1.0206) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā tadahuposathe yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā eta-davoca- “handā kuto nu tvaṃ, visākhe, āgacchasi divā divassā”ti? “Uposathāhaṃ, bhante, ajja upavasāmi”ti.

“Tayo khome, visākhe, uposathā. Katame tayo? Gopālakuposatho, nigaṇṭhuposatho, ariyuposatho. Kathaṅca, visākhe, gopālakuposatho hoti? Seyyathāpi, visākhe, gopālako sāyanhasamaye sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyātetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘ajja kho gāvo amukasmiṅca amukasmiṅca padese carimṃsu, amukasmiṅca amukasmiṅca padese pānīyāni pivimṃsu; sve dāni gāvo amukasmiṅca amukasmiṅca padese carissanti, amukasmiṅca amukasmiṅca padese pānīyāni pivissanti’ti; evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, idhekacco uposathiko iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘ahaṃ khvajja idaṅcidaṅca khādaniyaṃ khādim, idaṅcidaṅca bhojanīyaṃ bhuñjim; sve dānāhaṃ idaṅcidaṅca khādaniyaṃ khādissāmi, idaṃ cidaṅca bhojanīyaṃ bhuñjissāmi’ti. So tena abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho visākhe, gopālakuposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, gopālakuposatho

na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

“Kathañca, visākhe, nigaṇṭhuposatho hoti? Atthi, visākhe, nigaṇṭhā nāma sama-
ṇajātikā. Te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti- ‘ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, ye puratthi-
māya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi; ye pacchimāya
disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi; ye uttarāya disāya
pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi; ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā
paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi’ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anudda-
yāya anukampāya samādapenti, ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya nānuka-
mpāya samādapenti. Te tadahuposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti- ‘ehi tvaṃ,
ambho purisa, sabbacelāni (1.0207) § nikkhipitvā evaṃ vadehi- nāhaṃ kvacani
kassaci kiñcanatasmim §, na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanatatthi’ti. Jānanti
kho panassa mātāpitaro- ‘ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto’ti; sopi jānāti- ‘ime mayhaṃ mātā-
pitaro’ti. Jānāti kho panassa puttadāro- ‘ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā’ti; sopi jānāti- ‘ayaṃ
mayhaṃ puttadāro’ti. Jānanti kho panassa dāsakammakaraporisā- ‘ayaṃ
amhākaṃ ayyo’ti; sopi jānāti- ‘ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā’ti. Iti yasmiṃ
samaye sacce samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti. Idaṃ
tassa musāvādasmim vadāmi. So tassā rattiyā accayena bhoge adinnaṃyeva
paribhuñjati. Idaṃ tassa adinnādānasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, nigaṇṭhu-
posatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, nigaṇṭhuposatho na mahapphalo hoti
na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

“Kathañca, visākhe, ariyuposatho hoti? Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upa-
kkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakka-
mena pariyodapanā § hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati-
‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-
vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti.
Tassa tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati. Ye cittassa upa-
kkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena
pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?
Kakkañca paṭicca mattikañca paṭicca udakañca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ
vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyo-
dapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pari-
yodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?
Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati- ‘itipi so (1.0208) bhagavā
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-
dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Tassa tathāgataṃ
anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahī-
yanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe- ‘ariyasāvako brahmuposathaṃ upavasati,
brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, brahmañcassa § ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati,
pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upa-
kkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiñca paṭicca, cuṇṇañca paṭicca, udakañca paṭicca, purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako dhammuposathaṃ upavasati, dhammena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, dhammañcassa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Upakkiliṭṭhassa (1.0209), visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Usmañca § paṭicca, khārañca paṭicca, gomayañca paṭicca, udakañca paṭicca, purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako saṅghuposathaṃ upavasati, saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, saṅghañcassa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena

pariyodapanā hoti.

“Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni (1.0210) acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Telañca paṭicca, chārikañca paṭicca, vālaṇḍupakañca paṭicca, purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni ...pe... samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako sīluposathaṃ upavasati, sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, sīlañcassa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Upakkiliṭṭhassa, visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha visākhe, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati- ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā §, santi devā tāvaṭṭhā, santi devā yāmā, santi devā tusitā, santi devā nimmānaratino, santi devā paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari §. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā

tatthupapannā §, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya (1.0211) samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati'ti. Tassa attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Ukkaṅca paṭicca, loṇaṅca paṭicca, gerukaṅca paṭicca, nāḷikasaṅḍāsaṅca § paṭicca, purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako devatā anussarati- ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā, santi devā tāvatimsā ...pe... santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena ...pe... sutena ...pe... cāgena ...pe... paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthupapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati'ti. Tassa attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati, visākhe, ‘ariyasāvako devatuposathaṃ upavasati, devatāhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devatā ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti’. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

“Sa kho so, visākhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṅḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṅḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī (1.0212) viharāmi. Imināpi § aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī § viratā methunā gāmadhammā; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato (1.0213). Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanā pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā; ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanā pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati” ti.

“Evaṃ kho, visākke, ariyuposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākke, ariyuposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro”.

“Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisaṃso kīvamahājutiko kīvamahāvipphāro” ? “Seyyathāpi, visākke, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtaraṭṭānaṃ § issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ- aṅgānaṃ, magadhānaṃ, kāsīnaṃ, kosalanānaṃ, vajjīnaṃ, mallānaṃ, cetīnaṃ, vaṅgānaṃ, kurūnaṃ, pañcālānaṃ, macchānaṃ §, sūrasenānaṃ, assakānaṃ, avantīnaṃ, gandhārānaṃ, kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ § kamaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, visākke, mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya”.

“Yāni, visākke, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo §. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākke, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Iduṃ kho panetaṃ, visākke, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya”.

“Yaṃ (1.0214), visākke, mānusakamaṃ vassasataṃ, tāvatitiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo

saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ (1.0215) upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”ti.

“Pāṇaṃ na haññe § na cadinnamādiye,
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

“Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,
mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

“Cando ca sūriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

“Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;
siṅgī suvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

“Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa (1.0216) uposathassa,
kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

“Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
atṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānan”ti. dasamaṃ;

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Titthabhayañca venāgo, sarabho kesamuttiyā;
sāḷho cāpi kathāvatthu, titthiyamūluposathoti.

(8) 3. ānandavaggo

1. Channasuttaṃ

72. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho channo paribbājako yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho channo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “tumhepi, āvuso ānanda, rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethāti. Mayaṃ kho, āvuso, rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpema”ti.

“Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, rāge ādīnavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, kiṃ dose ādīnavaṃ disvā dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha, kiṃ mohe ādīnavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethāti”ti?

“Ratto (1.0217) kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; rāge pahīne nevattabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Ratto kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati; rāge pahīne neva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, na vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, na manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Ratto kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; rāge pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Rāgo kho, āvuso, andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

“Duṭṭho kho, āvuso, dosena ...pe... mūḷho kho, āvuso, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhā-

yapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; mohe pahīne neva ttabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mūḷho kho, āvuso, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati; mohe pahīne neva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, na vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, na manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Mūḷho kho, āvuso, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; mohe pahīne attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Moho kho, āvuso, andhakaraṇo aca-kkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko. Idaṃ kho mayaṃ, āvuso, rāge ādīnavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ (1.0218) paññāpema. Idaṃ dose ādīnavaṃ disvā dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpema. Idaṃ mohe ādīnavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpema”ti.

“Atthi panāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti? “Atthāvuso, maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti. “Katamo panāvuso, maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti? “Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā”ti. “Bhaddako kho, āvuso, maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā. Alañca panāvuso ānanda, appamādayā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ājivakasuttaṃ

73. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho aññataro ājivakasāvako gahapati yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so ājivakasāvako gahapati āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca-

“Kesaṃ no, bhante ānanda, dhammo svākkhāto? Ke loke suppaṭipannā? Ke loke sukatā”ti? “Tena hi, gahapati, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, ye rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, dosassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, tesam dhammo svākkhāto no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti”ti? “Ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, dosassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, tesam dhammo svākkhāto. Evaṃ me ettha hoti”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā (1.0219) no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti”ti? “Ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā. Evaṃ me ettha hoti”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, gahapati, yesaṃ rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, yesaṃ doso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, te loke sukatā no vā? Kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī”ti? “Yesaṃ, bhante, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, yesaṃ doso pahīno ...pe... yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, te loke sukatā. Evaṃ me ettha hotī”ti.

“Iti kho, gahapati, tayāvetamaṃ § byākataṃ- ‘ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, dosassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti, tesamaṃ dhammo svākkhāto’ti. Tayāvetamaṃ byākataṃ- ‘ye, bhante, rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā, dosassa pahānāya paṭipannā, mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, te loke suppaṭipannā’ti. Tayāvetamaṃ byākataṃ- ‘yesaṃ, bhante, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, yesaṃ doso pahīno ...pe... yesaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, te loke sukatā”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Na ceva nāma sadhammukkaṃsanā bhavissati, na ca paradhammāpasādanā §. Āyataneva § dhammadesanā, attho ca vutto, attā ca anupanīto. Tumhe, bhante ānanda, rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, dosassa ...pe... mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha. Tumhākaṃ, bhante ānanda, dhammo svākkhāto. Tumhe, bhante ānanda, rāgassa pahānāya (1.0 paṭipannā, dosassa ...pe... mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā. Tumhe, bhante, loke suppaṭipannā. Tumhākaṃ, bhante ānanda, rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo, tumhākaṃ doso pahīno ...pe... tumhākaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadharmo. Tumhe loke sukatā.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti; evamevaṃ ayyena ānandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, taṃ bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ mamaṃ ayyo ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Mahānāmasakkasuttaṃ

74. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavattthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gilānāvutṭhito § hoti aciravutṭhito gelaññā. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “dīgharattāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā evamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi- ‘samāhitassa ñāṇaṃ, no asamāhitassā’ti. Samādhi nu kho, bhante, pubbe, pacchā ñāṇaṃ; udāhu ñāṇaṃ pubbe, pacchā

samādhi”ti? Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “bhagavā kho gilānavu-
ṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Ayañca mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ atigambhīraṃ
pañhaṃ pucchati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvā
dhammaṃ deseyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ
apanetvā mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca- “sekhampi kho, mahānāma, sīlaṃ
vuttaṃ bhagavatā, asekhampi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā; sekhopi samādhi vutto
bhagavatā, asekhopi samādhi vutto bhagavatā; sekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā,
asekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā. Katamañca, mahānāma (1.0221), sekhaṃ sīlaṃ?
Idha, mahānāma, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ...pe...
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, sekhaṃ sīlaṃ”.

“Katamo ca, mahānāma, sekho samādhi? Idha, mahānāma, bhikkhu vivicceva
kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma,
sekho samādhi.

“Katamā ca, mahānāma, sekhā paññā? Idha, mahānāma, bhikkhu idaṃ
dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, sekhā paññā.

“Sa kho so, mahānāma, ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno evaṃ samādhisa-
mpanno evaṃ paññāsampanno āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-
vimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
Evaṃ kho, mahānāma, sekhampi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, asekhampi sīlaṃ
vuttaṃ bhagavatā; sekhopi samādhi vutto bhagavatā, asekhopi samādhi vutto
bhagavatā; sekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā, asekhāpi paññā vuttā bhagavatā”ti.
Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nigaṇṭhasuttaṃ

75. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasā-
lāyaṃ. Atha kho abhayo ca licchavi paṇḍitakumārako ca licchavi yenāyasmā
ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu;

upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho abhaya licchavi āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “nigaṇṭho, bhante, nāṭaputto § sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ’ ti. So purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā byantībhāvaṃ paññāpeti navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā setughātaṃ. Iti kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissati- evametissā sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarāya (1.0222) visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha, bhante, bhagavā kimāhā” ti?

“Tisso kho imā, abhaya, nijjarā visuddhiyo tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamā tisso? Idha, abhaya, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti.

“Sa kho so, abhaya, bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamamā jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti.

“Sa kho so, abhaya, bhikkhu evaṃ samādhisampanno § āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti. Imā kho, abhaya, tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya” ti.

Evaṃ vutte paṇḍitakumārako licchavi abhayaṃ licchaviṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ pana tvam, samma abhaya, āyasmato ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasi” ti? “Kyāhaṃ, samma paṇḍitakumāraka, āyasmato ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodissāmi! Muddhāpi tassa vipateyya yo āyasmato ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyā” ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nivesakasuttaṃ

76. Atha (1.0223) kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtīvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Ye, ānanda, anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā te vo, ānanda, tisu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā § nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu tisu? Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi; satthā devamanussānaṃ, buddho bhagavā’ti, dhamme aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ti, saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti.

“Siyā, ānanda, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ- pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattaṃ tatridaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vatānanda, buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā pettivisayaṃ vā upapajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Siyā, ānanda, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ- pathaviḍhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva dhamme ...pe... na tveva saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattaṃ tatridaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vatānanda, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato (1.0224) ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā pettivisayaṃ vā upapajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Ye, ānanda, anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā te vo, ānanda, imesu tisu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamabhavasuttaṃ

77. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtīvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- “bhavo, bhavoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhavo hotī”ti?

“Kāmadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ, taṇhā sneho §. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ hināya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ evaṃ āyatim § punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hoti. () §

“Rūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Iti kho ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ majjhi-māya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ evaṃ āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. () §

“Arūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho arūpa-bhavo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ evaṃ āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, bhavo hoti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyabhavasuttaṃ

78. Atha (1.0225) kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ ...pe... āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “bhavo, bhavoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhavo hoti”ti?

“Kāmadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetamaṃ bhante”. “Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ hīnāya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā evaṃ āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti”.

“Rūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ majjhi-māya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā evaṃ āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti”.

“Arūpadhātuvepakkañca, ānanda, kammaṃ nābhavissa, api nu kho arūpa-bhavo paññāyethā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Iti kho, ānanda, kammaṃ khettaṃ, viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ, taṇhā sneho. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā cetanā patiṭṭhitā patthanā patiṭṭhitā evaṃ āyatimaṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, bhavo hoti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sīlabbatasuttaṃ

79. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āya-smantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “sabbaṃ nu kho, ānanda, sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ saphalaṃ”ti? “Na khvettha, bhante, ekaṃ-senā”ti. “Tena hānanda, vibhajassū”ti.

“Yañhissa §, bhante, sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ (1.0226) brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ aphalaṃ. Yañca khvāssa §, bhante, sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ sevato

akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ sīla-
bbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ saphalaṃ”ti. Idamavoca āyasmā
ānando; samanunño satthā ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando “samanunño me satthā”ti, uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante āya-
smante ānande bhikkhū āmantesi- “sekho, bhikkhave, ānando; na ca panassa
sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Gandhajātasuttaṃ

80. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā
bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Tīṇimāni, bhante, gandhajātāni, yesaṃ anuvātaṃyeva gandho gacchati, no
paṭivātaṃ. Katamāni tīṇi? Mūlagandho, sāragandho, pupphagandho- imāni kho,
bhante, tīṇi gandhajātāni, yesaṃ anuvātaṃyeva gandho gacchati, no paṭivātaṃ.
Atthi nu kho, bhante, kiñci gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃpi gandho gacchati, paṭi-
vātaṃpi gandho gacchati, anuvātaṃpaṭivātaṃpi gandho gacchati”ti?

“Atthānanda, kiñci gandhajātaṃ § yassa anuvātaṃpi gandho gacchati, paṭivā-
taṃpi gandho gacchati, anuvātaṃpaṭivātaṃpi gandho gacchati”ti. “Katamañca pana,
bhante, gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃpi gandho gacchati, paṭivātaṃpi gandho
gacchati, anuvātaṃpaṭivātaṃpi gandho gacchati”ti?

“Idhānanda, yasmimṃ gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ
gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, paṇātipātā
paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-
vādā paṭivirato hoti,

surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti (1.0227), sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato.

“Tassa disāsu samaṇabrāhmaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti- ‘amukasmim̐ Ṣ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato” ti.

“Devatāpissa Ṣ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti- ‘amukasmim̐ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato’ ti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, ānanda, gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātampi gandho gacchati, paṭivātampi gandho gacchati, anuvātaṭṭhānā paṭivātampi gandho gacchati” ti.

“Na pupphagandho paṭivātameti,
na candanaṃ tagaramallikā Ṣ vā.
satañca gandho paṭivātameti,
sabbā disā sappuriso pavāyati” ti. navamaṃ;

10. Cūḷanikāsuttaṃ

81. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sammukhāmetaṃ, bhante, bhagavato (1.0228) suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘bhagavato, ānanda, sikkhissa abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassilokadhātuṃ Ṣ sarena viññāpesī’ ti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun” ti? “Sāvako so, ānanda, appameyyā tathāgatā” ti.

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sammukhāmetaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘bhagavato, ānanda, sikkhissa abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpesī’ ti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun” ti? “Sāvako so, ānanda, appameyyā tathāgatā” ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sammukhāmetaṃ, bhante, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ‘bhagavato, ānanda, sikkhissa abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahassilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpesī’ ti. Bhagavā pana, bhante, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun” ti? “Sutā te, ānanda, sahassī cūḷanikā lokadhātū” ti? “Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo! Yaṃ bhagavā bhāseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū

dhāressanti”ti. “Tenahānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca- “Yāvatā, ānanda, candimasūriyā § pariharanti, disā bhanti virocana, tāva sahas-sadhā loko. Tasmim sahasadhā loko sahasaṃ § candānaṃ, sahasaṃ sūriyānaṃ, sahasaṃ sinerupabbatarājānaṃ, sahasaṃ jambudīpānaṃ, sahasaṃ aparagoyānānaṃ, sahasaṃ uttarakurūnaṃ, sahasaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ, cattāri mahāsamuddasahasāni, cattāri mahārājasahasāni, sahasaṃ cātumahārājīkānaṃ, sahasaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ, sahasaṃ yāmānaṃ, sahasaṃ tusitānaṃ, sahasaṃ nimmānaratīnaṃ, sahasaṃ paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ, sahasaṃ brahmalokānaṃ- ayaṃ vuccatānanda, sahasī cūḷanikā lokadhātu.

“Yāvatānanda (1.0229), sahasī cūḷanikā lokadhātu tāva sahasadhā loko. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, dvisahasī majjhimikā lokadhātu.

“Yāvatānanda, dvisahasī majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva sahasadhā loko. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, tisahasī mahāsahasī lokadhātu.

“Ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato tisahasimahāsahasilokadhātuṃ § sarena viññāpeyya, yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā”ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, bhagavā tisahasimahāsahasilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyya, yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā”ti? “Idhānanda, tathāgato tisahasimahāsahasilokadhātuṃ obhāsenā phareyya. Yadā te sattā taṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyūṃ, atha tathāgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddamanussāveyya. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, tathāgato tisahasimahāsahasilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyya, yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando (āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ) § etadavoca- “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me satthā evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ tuyhettha, āvuso ānanda, yadi te satthā evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo”ti? Evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca- “mā hevaṃ, udāyi, mā hevaṃ, udāyi. Sace, udāyi, ānando avītarāgo kālaṃ kareyya, tena cittappasādena satta-kkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kāreyya, satta-kkhattuṃ imasmimyeva jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kāreyya. Api ca, udāyi, ānando diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissatī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Channo ājivako sakko, nigaṇṭho ca nivesako;
duve bhavā silabbataṃ, gandhajātāñca cūḷanīti.

(9) 4. samaṇavaggo

1. Samaṇasuttaṃ

82. “Tīṇimāni (1.0230), bhikkhave, samaṇassa samaṇiyāni samaṇakaraṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhiccittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhāsamādānaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇiyāni samaṇakaraṇiyāni.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhiccittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Gadrabhasuttaṃ

83. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gadrabho gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti- ‘ahampi dammo, ahampi dammo’ti §. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃyeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti- ‘ahampi dammo, ahampi dammo’”ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti- ‘ahampi bhikkhu, ahampi bhikkhū’ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhiccittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃyeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti- ‘ahampi bhikkhu, ahampi bhikkhū’”ti.

“Tasmātiha (1.0231), bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhiccittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Khettsuttaṃ

84. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, kassako gahapati paṭikacceva § khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ §. Paṭikacceva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālena bījāni patiṭṭhāpeti. Kālena bījāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti apanetipi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīṇimāni bhikkhusa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhiccittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhāsamādānaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bhikkhusa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no chando bhavissati adhiccittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo no

chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhita-bban"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vajjiputtasuttaṃ

85. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro vajjiputtako bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so vajjiputtako bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhikamidaṃ, bhante, diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ § anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati. Nāhaṃ (1.0232), bhante, ettha sakkomi sikkhitun”ti. “Sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ- adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāyā”ti? “Sakkomaṃ, bhante, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ- adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāyā”ti. “Tasmātiha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhassu- adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya”.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, adhisīlampi sikkhissasi, adhicittampi sikkhissasi, adhipaññampi sikkhissasi, tassa tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlampi sikkhato adhicittampi sikkhato adhipaññampi

sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati, doso pahīyissati, moho pahīyissati. So tvaṃ rāgassa pahānā dosassa pahānā mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ na taṃ karissasi, yaṃ pāpaṃ na taṃ sevissasi”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlampi sikkhi, adhiccittampi sikkhi, adhipaññampi sikkhi. Tassa adhisīlampi sikkhato adhiccittampi sikkhato adhipaññampi sikkhato rāgo pahīyi, doso pahīyi, moho pahīyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa pahānā mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ nākāsi, yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevīti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sekkhasuttaṃ

86. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sekho, sekho’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sekho hoti”ti? “Sikkhatīti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekhoti vuccati. Kiñca sikkhati? Adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhiccittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati. Sikkhatīti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekhoti vuccati”ti.

“Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino;
khayasmim̐ paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tato aññā anantarā.

“Tato aññāvīmuttassa §, ñāṇaṃ ve § hoti tādino.

akuppā me vimuttīti, bhava saṃyojanakkhaye”ti. pañcamaṃ; () §

6. Paṭhamasikkhāsuttaṃ

87. “Sādhikamidaṃ (1.0233), bhikkhave, diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati, yattha attakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā, yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim̐ mattaso kārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatīpi vuṭṭhātīpi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo § ca hoti ṭhitasīlo § ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim̐ mattaso kārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatīpi vuṭṭhātīpi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva

imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya mattaso kāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ (1.0234) saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avañjhāni tvevāhaṃ §, bhikkhave, sikkhāpadāni vadāmi”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyasikkhāsuttaṃ

88. “Sādhikamidaṃ, bhikkhave, diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha attakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattaso kāri paññāya mattaso kāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti. Sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ (1.0235) saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti, ekaṃyeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya mattaso kāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So

pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭha-
gāmī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhārapa-
rinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asa-
ṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-
kkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyoja-
nānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūra-
kārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya
sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti, paripūraṃ paripūrakārī, ava-
ñjhāni tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sikkhāpadāni vadāmī”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tatiyasikkhāsuttaṃ

89. “Sādhikamidaṃ, bhikkhave, diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ
uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha attakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā, bhikkhave,
sikkhā (1.0236) yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso? Adhisīla-
sikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā
yatthetaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī
paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajja-
tipi vuṭṭhātipi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca
kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyakāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuva-
sīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ
pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.
Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisam-
bhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā
asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ
pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī
hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī taṃ vā pana anabhisam-
bhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā, rāgadosamohānaṃ
tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti.
Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā
ekabījī hoti, ekaṃyeva mānusakam bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti.
Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā
kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ
karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-

kkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti, sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti padesaṃ padesakārī. Avañjhānitvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sikkhāpadāni vadāmi”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭthamasikkhattayasuttaṃ

90. “Tisso (1.0237) imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhisīlasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhisīlasikkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhicittasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhicittasikkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyasikkhattayasuttaṃ

91. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sikkhā. Katamā tisso? Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhisīlasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhisīla-sikkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhiccitasikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhiccitasikkhā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhipaññā sikkhā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sikkhā”ti.

“Adhisīlaṃ (1.0238) adhicittaṃ, adhipaññañca vīriyavā;
thāmaṃ dhitiṃ jhāyī, sato guttindriyo § care.

“Yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure;
yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ, yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho.

“Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā;
abhibhuyya disā sabbā, appamāṇasamādhinā.

“Tamāhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ §, atho saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ §.
tamāhu loke sambuddhaṃ, dhīraṃ paṭipadantaṃ.

“Viññāṇassa nirodhena, taṇhākkhayavimuttino;
pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetaso”ti. dasamaṃ;

11. Saṅkavāsuttaṃ

92. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusa-
ṅghena saddhiṃ yena saṅkavā § nāma kosalānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Tatra
sudaṃ bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ viharati. Tena kho pana samayena kassapagotto
nāma bhikkhu saṅkavāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭi-
saṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti
sampaḥseti. Atha kho kassapagottassa bhikkhuno bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭi-
saṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente
sampaḥsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo- “adhisallikhatevāyaṃ §
samaṇo”ti. Atha kho bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rāja-
gahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena rājagahaṃ
tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati.

Atha kho kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahudeva
kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro- “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā (1.0239);
dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yassa me bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭi-
saṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente
sampaḥsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo- ‘adhisallikhatevāyaṃ sama-
ṇo’ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ; upasaṅkamtivā bhaga-
vato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan”ti. Atha kho kassapagotto bhikkhu senā-
sanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. Anupu-

bena yena rājagahaṃ yena gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kassapaḡotto bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ viharati, saṅkavā nāma kosalānaṃ nigamo. Tatra, bhante, bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Tassa mayhaṃ bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo- ‘adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo’ti. Atha kho bhagavā saṅkavāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. () § tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahudeva kukkucchaṃ ahu vipaṭṭisāro-alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yassa me bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo- ‘adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo’ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyanti. Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yassa me bhagavati sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo- ‘adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo’ti. Tassa (1.0240) me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu, āyatīṃ saṃvarāyā”ti.

“Taggha taṃ §, kassapa, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa te mayi sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahudeva akkhanti ahu appaccayo- ‘adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo’ti. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, kassapa, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhihesā, kassapa, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatīṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

“Thero cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo na sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca na sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṅca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa, therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ § bhikkhū bhajeyyumaṃ, ye naṃ bhajeyyumaṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyumaṃ, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyumaṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

“Majjhimo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti ...pe... navo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo na sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca na sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṅca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa, navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ bhikkhū bhajeyyumaṃ, ye naṃ bhajeyyumaṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpa-

jjeyyum, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

“Thero (1.0241) cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa, therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ bhikkhū bhajeyyum, ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

“Majjhimo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo ...pe... navo cepi, kassapa, bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye caññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye caññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ, kassapa, navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hissa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatīti aññe naṃ bhikkhū bhajeyyum, ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum, yyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Tasmāhaṃ, kassapa, evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Samaṇavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samaṇo gadrabho khettaṃ, vajjiputto ca sekkhakaṃ;
tayo ca sikkhanā vuttā, dve sikkhā saṅkavāya cāti.

(10) 5. loṇakapallavaggo

1. Accāyikasuttaṃ

93. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Kata-māni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, kassako gahapati sīghaṃ sīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā (1.0242) sumatikataṃ sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ udakaṃ abhinetipi apanetipi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Tassa kho taṃ, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa natthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā- ‘ajjeva me dhaññāni jāyantū, sveva gabbhīni hontū, uttarasveva paccantū’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni utupariṇāmīni jāyantipi gabbhīnīpi honti paccantipi.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīṇimāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇiyāni. Kata-
māni tīṇi? Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññāsi-
kkhāsamādānaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇiyāni.
Tassa kho taṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno natthi sā iddhi vā anubhāvo vā- ‘ajjeva me
anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vā uttarasve vā’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave,
hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlampi sikkhato adhicittampi sikkhato
adhipaññampi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisī-
lasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo
chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhita-
bbaṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pavivekasuttaṃ

94. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpentī. Kata-
māni tīṇi? Cīvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapātāpavivekaṃ, senāsanapavivekaṃ.

“Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññā-
pentī, sāṇānipi dhārentī, masāṇānipi dhārentī, chavadussānipi dhārentī, paṃsukū-
lānipi dhārentī, tirīṭānipi dhārentī, ajinampi dhārentī, ajinakkhipampi dhārentī, kusa-
cīrampi dhārentī, vākacīrampi dhārentī, phalakacīrampi dhārentī, kesakamba-
lampi dhārentī, vālakambalampi dhārentī, ulūkapakkhikampi (1.0243) dhārentī.
Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpentī.

“Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā

piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpenti. Sākabhakkhāpi honti, sāmākabhakkhāpi honti, nīvārabhakkhāpi honti, daddulabhakkhāpi honti, haṭṭabhakkhāpi honti, kaṇa-
bhakkhāpi honti, ācāmabhakkhāpi honti, piññākabhakkhāpi honti, tiṇabhakkhāpi honti, gomayabhakkhāpi honti, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññā-
penti.

“Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmim paññā-
penti araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ susānaṃ § vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ
bhusāgāraṃ §. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavive-
kasmim paññāpenti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīni aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavive-
kāni paññāpenti.

“Tīni kho panimāni, bhikkhave, imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni.
Katamāni tīni? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti, dussīlyañcassa pahīnaṃ
hoti, tena ca vivitto hoti; sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, micchādiṭṭhi cassa pahīnā hoti,
tāya ca vivitto hoti; khīṇāsavo ca hoti, āsavā cassa pahīnā honti, tehi ca vivitto
hoti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, dussīlyañcassa pahīnaṃ hoti, tena
ca vivitto hoti; sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, micchādiṭṭhi cassa pahīnā hoti, tāya ca
vivitto hoti; khīṇāsavo ca hoti, āsavā cassa pahīnā honti, tehi ca vivitto hoti. Ayaṃ
vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito’”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sālīkhettaṃ.
Tamaṃ kassako gahapati sīghaṃ sīghaṃ § lavāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ lavā-
petvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghaṃ
sīghaṃ (1.0244) ubbahāpeyya §. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ
puñjaṃ kārāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ maddā-
peyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya.
Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya.
Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ opunāpeyya. Sīghaṃ
sīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ atiharāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ atiharāpetvā
sīghaṃ sīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya. Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ thusāni
uddharāpeyya. Evamassu § tāni, bhikkhave, kassakassa gahapatissa dhaññāni
aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patiṭṭhitāni.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yato bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti, dussīlyañcassa
pahīnaṃ hoti, tena ca vivitto hoti; sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, micchādiṭṭhi cassa
pahīnā hoti, tāya ca vivitto hoti; khīṇāsavo ca hoti, āsavā cassa pahīnā honti, tehi
ca vivitto hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho
sāre patiṭṭhito’”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saradasuttaṃ

95. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco
nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno § sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca
bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yato ariyasāvakaṃ virajamaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhumaṃ uppajjati §, saha dassanuppādā, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti- sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso.

“Athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijjhāya ca byāpādena ca. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajamaṃ pītisukhamaṃ paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmaṃ ce, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya, natthi taṃ § saṃyojanaṃ yena (1.0245) saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ § lokaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Parisāsuttaṃ

96. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, parisā. Katamā tisso? Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, samaggā parisā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, aggavatī parisā? Idha, bhikkhave, yassaṃ parisāyamaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyamaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesamaṃ pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyamaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, aggavatī parisā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, vaggā parisā? Idha, bhikkhave, yassaṃ parisāyamaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vaggā parisā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samaggā parisā? Idha, bhikkhave, yassaṃ parisāyamaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samaggā parisā.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, bahumaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū tasmaṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti. Brahmaṃ, bhikkhave, vihāraṃ tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti, yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe § paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe (1.0246) paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddamaṃ § paripūrenti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, bahumaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū tasmaṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti. Brahmaṃ, bhikkhave, vihāraṃ tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti, yadidaṃ mudi-

tāya cetovimuttiyā. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso parisā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhama-ājānīyasuttaṃ

97. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro § assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ § gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Eva-mevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhune-yyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ (1.0247) upasampadāya thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhune-yyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutīya-ājānīyasuttaṃ

98. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhayaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Eva-mevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī (1.0248) anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiya-ājānīyasuttaṃ

99. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhayaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhayaṃ gacchati. Eva-mevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Pothakasuttaṃ

100. “Navopi (1.0249), bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca; majjhimopi, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca; jīṇṇopi, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇampi, bhikkhave, potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimajjanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā naṃ § chaḍḍenti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, navo cepi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo. Idamassa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho panassa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Idamassa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesam kho pana so § paṭiggaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idamassa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Majjhimo cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti ...pe... thero cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, idamassa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dubbaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho panassa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Idamassa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesam kho pana so paṭiggaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idamassa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tameṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu- ‘kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena, tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī’ti! So kupito anattamano tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ nicchāreti (1.0250) yathārūpāya vācāya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati, saṅkārakūṭeva naṃ

potthakaṃ.

“Navampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañceva hoti sukhasamphassañca mahagghañca; majjhampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañceva hoti sukhasamphassañca mahagghañca; jiṇṇampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañceva hoti sukhasamphassañca mahagghañca. Jiṇṇampi, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapaliveṭhanaṃ vā karoti gandhakarandaṃ vā naṃ pakkhipanti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, navo cepi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, idamassa suvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho panassa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesāṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idamassa sukhasamphassaṭāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesāṃ kho pana so paṭiggaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tesāṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idamassa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Majjhimo cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti ...pe... thero cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti ...pe... puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Evarūpo cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tamevaṃ bhikkhū evamaṃsu- ‘appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañca vinayañca bhaṇati’ti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘kāsikavatthūpamaṃ bhavissāma, na potthakūpamaṃ’ti §. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Loṇakapallasuttaṃ

101. “Yo §, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyati’ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso na hoti, okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ (1.0251). Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yathā yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati’ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso hoti, okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ § kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nā’ṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvita-pañño aparitto mahatto § appamāṇavīhārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso loṇakapallaṃ § paritte udakamallake § pakkhi-peyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakaṃ § amunā loṇakapallena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Aduñhi, bhante, parittaṃ udakakapallake udakaṃ, taṃ amunā loṇakapallena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan”ti. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso loṇakapallakaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu sā gaṅgā nadī amunā loṇakapallena loṇaṃ assa apeyyā”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Asu hi, bhante, gaṅgāya nadiyā mahā udakakkhandho so amunā loṇakapallena loṇo na assa apeyyo”ti §.

“Evamevaṃ (1.0252) kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvita-pañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavīhārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvita-pañño aparitto mahatto appamāṇavīhārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati. Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

“Kathaṃrūpo, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

“Kathaṃrūpo, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo,

bhikkhave, aḍḍhakahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati, kahāpaṇasatenapi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ. Tamaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha (1.0253), bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tamaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapaṇṇo paritto appātumo appadukkhavīhārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo aparitto mahatto appamāṇavīhārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo aparitto mahatto appamāṇavīhārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ, appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ.

“Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ.

“Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ

adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ (1.0254). Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ, bhikkhave, orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ. Aññadatthu pañjalikova § naṃ § yācati- ‘dehi me, mārisa, urabbhaṃ vā urabbhadhanaṃ vā’ ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa appamattakampi pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tamenāṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

“Kathaṃrūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahatto appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa tādisaṃyeva appamattakaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti, nāṇupi khāyati, kiṃ bahudeva.

“Yo, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvedeti’ ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso na hoti, okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yathā yathā vedaniyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti’ ti, evaṃ santaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyavāso hoti, okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ” ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Paṃsudhovahasuttaṃ

102. “Santi (1.0255), bhikkhave, jātarūpassa oḷārikā upakkilesā paṃsuvālukā § sakkharaḥṭhālā. Tamenāṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā doṇiyaṃ ākiritvā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati. Tasmim̐ pahīne tasmim̐ byantikate santi jātarūpassa majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā sukhumasakkharā thūlavālukā §. Tamenāṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati. Tasmim̐ pahīne tasmim̐ byantikate santi jātarūpassa sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā sukhumavālukā kāḷajallikā. Tamenāṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati. Tasmim̐ pahīne tasmim̐ byantikate athāparaṃ suvaṇṇasikatāvasissanti §. Tamenāṃ suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā jātarūpaṃ mūsāyaṃ pakkhipitvā dhamati sandhamati niddhamati . Taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ § niddhantaṃ aniddhantakasāvaṃ §, na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ, na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca, na ca

sammā upeti kammāya. Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ niddhantakasāvaṃ §, mudu ca hoti kammaniyañca pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya. Yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati- yadi paṭṭikāya §, yadi kuṇḍalāya, yadi gīveyyake §, yadi suvaṇṇamālāya- tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, tamenam sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Tasmim pahīne tasmim byantikate santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko, tamenam sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Tasmim (1.02) pahīne tasmim byantikate santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā ñātivitaṃ janapadavitakko anavaññattipaṭisamyutto vitakko, tamenam sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Tasmim pahīne tasmim byantikate athāparaṃ dhammavitakkāvasissati §. So hoti samādhi na ceva santo na ca paṇīto nappaṭippassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato § hoti. So, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhantaṃyeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti § samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato. Yassa yassa ca abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā sacchikiriyāya tatra tatreva sakkebhābataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhiṃvidhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ- ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ, seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāne § gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya- n’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhābataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhābataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

“So (1.0257) sace ākaṅkhati- ‘parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ;

sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ sa-uttaram cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittanti pajāneyyan'ti, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jāti- sahasampi jātisatasahasampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo eva- māhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha- dukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan'ti, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyam- ime vata bhonto sattā kāya- duccharitena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccharitena sama- nnāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā (1.0258) te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannā- gatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannāti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan'ti, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

“So sace ākaṅkhati- ‘āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'ti, tatra tatveva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Nimittasuttaṃ

103. “Adhicittamanuyuttena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālam manasi kātabbāni- kālena kālam samādhinimittam manasi kātabbam, kālena kālam pagghanimittam manasi kātabbam, kālena kālam upekkhānimittam manasi kātabbam. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samā- dhinimittamyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānam taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ pagghanimittamyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānam taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittamyeva manasi kareyya,

ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhīyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasi karoti, kālena kālaṃ paggahanimittaṃ manasi karoti, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasi karoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñca kammaniyañca pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya §, ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuḅhaṃ ālimpeyya, ukkāmuḅhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena (1.0259) jātarūpaṃ gaheṭvā ukkāmuḅhe pakkhipeyya §, ukkāmuḅhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena pariḅphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhuḅekkhati. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ ḁaheyya. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena pariḅphoseyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ nibbāpeyya §. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjhuḅekkheyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ na sammā pariḅākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena pariḅphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjhuḅekkhati, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ muduñca kammaniyañca pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya. Yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati- yadi paṭṭikāya, yadi kuṇḁalāya, yadi gīveyyake, yadi suvaṇṇamālāya- tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasi kātabbāni- kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggahanimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittamyeva manasi kareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ

paggahanimittamaṃveva manasi kareyya, tḥānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃva-
tṭeyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ-
veva manasi kareyya, tḥānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhīyeyya āsavānaṃ
khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samā-
dhiṇimittaṃ manasi karoti, kālena kālaṃ paggahanimittaṃ manasi karoti, kālena
kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasi karoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñca kammaniyañca
pabhassarañca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa
yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsa-
cchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

“So (1.0260) sace ākaṅkhati- ‘anekavihitaṃ iddhiṇidham paṇṇāpucchāya
...pe... (cha abhiññā vitthāretabbā) āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasa-
mpajja vihareyyan’ti, tatra tatreva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane”ti.
Ekādasamaṃ.

Loṇakapallavaggo § pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Accāyikaṃ pavivekaṃ, sarado parisā tayo;
ājānīyā potthako ca, loṇaṃ dhovati nimittānīti.

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(11) 1. sambodhavaggo

1. Pubbevasambodhasuttaṃ

104. “Pubbeva (1.0261) me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘ko nu kho loke assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissara-
ṇan’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘yaṃ kho lokaṃ § paṭicca uppajjati
sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ loke assādo. Yaṃ loko § anicco dukkho vipariṇāma-
dhammo, ayaṃ loke ādīnavo. Yo loke chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ,
idaṃ loke nissaraṇan’ti §. Yāvakiṃvāñcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ lokassa assādañca
assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbha-
ññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho’ti § paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ §, bhikkhave, evaṃ lokassa
assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathā-
bhūtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabra-

hmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi-
‘akuppā me vimutti Ṣ, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Paṭhama-assādasuttaṃ

105. “Lokassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yo loke assādo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatako loke assādo, paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acarim (1.0262). Yo loke ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatako loke ādīnavo, paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim. Yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ, paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ. Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, lokassa assādaṅca assādato ādīnavaṅca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, lokassa assādaṅca assādato ādīnavaṅca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi-
‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Dutiya-assādasuttaṃ

106. “No cedaṃ Ṣ, bhikkhave, loke assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā loke sārājjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi loke assādo, tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, loke ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā loke nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi loke ādīnavo, tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, loke nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā lokamhā Ṣ nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti. Yāvakīvaṅca, bhikkhave, sattā lokassa assādaṅca assādato ādīnavaṅca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsum Ṣ, neva tāva, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā Ṣ vimariyādīkatena Ṣ cetasā viharimṣu. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā lokassa (1.0263) assādaṅca assādato ādīnavaṅca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsum, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharanti”ti. Tatiyāṃ.

4. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

107. “Ye keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, na me te §, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lokassa assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti §. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ruṇṇasuttaṃ

108. “Ruṇṇamidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ. Ummattakamidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccaṃ. Komārakamidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidamaṃsakahasitaṃ §. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, setughāto gīte, setughāto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammappamoditānaṃ sataṃ sitaṃ sitamattāyā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Atittisuttaṃ

109. “Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya natthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Soppassa, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya natthi titti. Surāmerayapānassa, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya (1.0264) natthi titti. Methunadhammasamāpattiyā, bhikkhave, paṭisevanāya natthi titti. Imesaṃ, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ paṭisevanāya natthi titti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Arakkhitasuttaṃ

110. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “citte, gahapati, arakkhite kāyakammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, manokammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacīkammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi avassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi avassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa avassutavacīkammantassa avassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa pūtivacīkammantassa pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriya.

“Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre ducchane kūṭampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi arakkhitā honti, bhittipi arakkhitā hoti; kūṭampi avassutaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi

avassutā honti, bhittipi avassutā hoti; kūṭampi pūtikaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi pūtikā honti, bhittipi pūtikā hoti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte arakkhite kāyakammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti, manokammampi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacīkammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi avassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi avassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa avassutavacīkammantassa avassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi pūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa pūtivacīkammantassa pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyaṃ.

“Citte (1.0265), gahapati, rakkhite kāyakammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, manokammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa rakkhitavacīkammantassa rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa anavassutavacīkammantassa anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi apūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa apūtivacīkammantassa apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre succhanne kūṭampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi rakkhitā honti, bhittipi rakkhitā hoti; kūṭampi anavassutaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi anavassutā honti, bhittipi anavassutā hoti; kūṭampi apūtikaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi apūtikā honti, bhittipi apūtikā hoti.

Evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte rakkhite kāyakammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti, manokammampi rakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa rakkhitavacīkammantassa rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi anavassutaṃ hoti, manokammampi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa anavassutavacīkammantassa anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi apūtikaṃ hoti, manokammampi apūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa apūtivacīkammantassa apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriyaṃ”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Byāpannasuttaṃ

111. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca—“citte, gahapati, byāpanne kāyakammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi byāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa byāpannakāyakammantassa byāpannavacīkammantassa

byāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriya. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre ducchanne kūṭampi byāpannaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi byāpannā honti, bhittipi byāpannā (1.0266) hoti; evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte byāpanne kāyakammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi byāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi byāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa byāpannakāyakammantassa byāpannavacīkammantassa byāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālaṅkiriya.

“Citte, gahapati, abyāpanne kāyakammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa abyāpannakāyakammantassa abyāpannavacīkammantassa abyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriya. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, kūṭāgāre succhanne kūṭampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, gopānasiyopi abyāpannā honti, bhittipi abyāpannā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, citte abyāpanne kāyakammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, vacīkammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti, manokammampi abyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa abyāpannakāyakammantassa ...pe... abyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālaṅkiriya” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamanidānasuttaṃ

112. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānānikammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ, taṃ (1.0267) kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, adosapakataṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosanidānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amoha-

nidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavaḥḥaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati, na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutīyanidānasuttaṃ

113. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Atīte, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati; anāgate, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati; paccuppanne, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati? Atīte, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati. Chandajāto tehi dhammehi saṃyutto hoti. Etamaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojanaṃ vadāmi yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati? Anāgate, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati. Chandajāto tehi dhammehi saṃyutto hoti. Etamaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojanaṃ vadāmi yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati? Paccuppanne, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi (1.0268) anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati. Chandajāto tehi dhammehi saṃyutto hoti. Etamaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojanaṃ vadāmi yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Atīte, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati; anāgate bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati; paccuppanne, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati? Atītānaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti. Āyatim vipākaṃ viditvā tadabhinivatteti. Tadabhinivattetvā § cetasā abhinivijhitvā § paññāya ativijja § passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati? Anāgatānaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim

vipākaṃ pajānāti. Āyatim vipākaṃ viditvā tadabhinivatteti. Tadabhinivattetvā cetasā abhinivijjhivā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati? Paccuppannānaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ viditvā tadabhinivatteti, tadabhinivattetvā cetasā abhinivijjhivā paññāya ativijjha passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sambodhavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Pubbeva (1.0269) duve assādā, samaṇo ruṇṇapañcamaṃ;
atitti dve ca vuttāni, nidānāni apare duveti.

(12) 2. āpāyikavaggo

1. Āpāyikasuttaṃ

114. “Tayo me, bhikkhave, āpāyikā nerayikā idamappahāya. Katame tayo? Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño, yo ca suddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena § abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi-
‘natthi kāmesu doso’ti, so tāya kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idamappahāyā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dullabhasuttaṃ

115. “Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Appameyyasuttaṃ

116. “Tayo me, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo suppa-
meyyo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ
vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo suppameyyo.

“Katamo (1.0270) ca, bhikkhave, puggalo duppameyyo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo duppameyyo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo appameyyo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Āneñjasuttaṃ

117. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañcāyatanā upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tatra ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākāsañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ākāsañcāyatanūpagānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ vīsati kappasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmimyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanā samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanā upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tatra ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ cattārisaṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha (1.0271) puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmimyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanā samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanā upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tatra ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati.

Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ saṭṭhi kappasahassāni āyuppa-
māṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyu-
ppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi
gacchati pettivisayampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ
ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ-
yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā
upapattiyā. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin’ ti.
Catutthaṃ.

5. Vipattisampadāsuttaṃ

118. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vipattiyo. Katamā tisso? Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti,
diṭṭhivipatti. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī
hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti,
pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti
byāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittavipatti.

“Katamā (1.0272) ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchā-
diṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi huttaṃ, natthi
sukatadukkaṭānaṃ, kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko,
natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā pavedentī’ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti. Sīlavipattihetu vā,
bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ upapajjanti; cittavipattihetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; diṭṭhivipattihetu vā,
bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vipattiyoti.

“Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā,
diṭṭhisampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco
pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivi-
rato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya
vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,
sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu
hoti abyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko
hoti aviparītadassano- ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi huttaṃ, atthi sukatadukka-
ṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā,
atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-
paṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavede-

nti'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā. Sīlasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti; cittasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti (1.0273); diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ

119. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vipattiyo. Katamā tisso? Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti ...pe... samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlavipatti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti byāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittavipatti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnam, natthi yittham ...pe... ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti. Sīlavipattihetu vā, bhikkhave ...pe... diṭṭhivipattihetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yeneva patitthāti suppatitthitamyeva patitthāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlavipattihetu vā sattā ...pe... upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vipattiyoti.

“Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cittasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti abyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cittasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano- ‘atthi dinnam, atthi yittham ...pe... ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā. Sīlasampadāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Cittasampadāhetu vā ...pe... diṭṭhisampadāhetu (1.0274) vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yeneva patitthāti suppatitthitamyeva patitthāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlasampadāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, cittasampadāhetu vā sattā ...pe... diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā”ti. Chaṭṭham.

7. Kammantasuttaṃ

120. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vipattiyo. Katamā tisso? Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammantavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti ...pe... samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammantavipatti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ājīvavipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchā-ājīvena jīvikam Ṣ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ājīvavipatti.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham ...pe... ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhivipatti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vipattiyoti.

“Tisso imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kammantasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammantasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ājīvasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammā-ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ājīvasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano- ‘atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham ...pe... ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca (1.0275) lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhamasoceyyasuttam

121. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, soceyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manoceyyam. Katamaṅca, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu-micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyam.

“Katamaṅca, bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyam.

“Katamaṅca, bhikkhave, manoceyyam? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, manoceyyam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi soceyyāni”ti. Aṭṭhamam.

9. Dutiyasoceyyasuttam

122. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, soceyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manoceyyam. Katamaṅca, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahma-cariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāyasoceyyam.

“Katamaṅca, bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti,

samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vacīsoceyyaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, manosoceyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ- ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando’ti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ- ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa (1.0276) uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ- ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo’ti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ- ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa byāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ- ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhan’ti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ- ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhan’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa thinamiddhassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa thinamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa thinamiddhassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ- ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccan’ti pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ- ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccan’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ- ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā’ti

pajānāti; asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā- ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti; yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi soceyyānīti.

§ “Kāyasuciṃ vacīsuciṃ, cetosuciṃ anāsavaṃ;
suciṃ soceyyasampannaṃ, āhu ninhātapāpakan”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Moneyyasuttaṃ

123. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, moneyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kāyamoneyyaṃ (1.0277)? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāyamoneyyaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vacīmoneyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vacīmoneyyaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, manomoneyyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi moneyyānī”ti.

“Kāyamuniṃ vacīmuniṃ, cetomuniṃ anāsavaṃ;
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ, āhu sabbappahāyinan”ti. dasamaṃ;

Āpāyikavaggo dvādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Āpāyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ, āneñjavipattisampadā;
apaṇṇako ca kammanto, dve soceyyāni moneyyanti.

(13) 3. kusināravaggo

1. Kusinārasuttaṃ

124. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tameṇaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamtivā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti (1.0278). Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapa-

tissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tameṇaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sādhu vata myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti’ti. Evampissa hoti- ‘aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā’ti! So taṃ piṇḍa-pātaṃ gathito § mucchito ajjhosanno § anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño pari-bhuñjati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi, byāpādavitakkampi vitakketi, vihiṃsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dinnaṃ na mahapphalanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu viharati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tameṇaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tameṇaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti.

“Tassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘sādhu vata myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti’ti. Evampissa na hoti- ‘aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā’ti! So taṃ piṇḍa-pātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhamavitakkampi (1.0279) vitakketi, abyāpādavitakkampi vitakketi, avihīmsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dinnaṃ mahapphalanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Appamatto hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu viharati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bhaṇḍanasuttaṃ

125. “Yassaṃ, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti, manasi kātumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi- ‘addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu §. Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu? Nekkhamavitakkaṃ, abyāpādavitakkaṃ, avihīmsāvitakkaṃ- ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu. Katame tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu? Kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ- ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu’. Yassaṃ, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti, manasi kātumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi- ‘addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu”.

“Yassaṃ pana, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivada-

mānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, gantumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasi kātuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi- ‘addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu. Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu? Kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavitaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ- ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu. Katame tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu? Nekkhammavitakkaṃ, abyāpādavitaṃ, avihimsāvitakkaṃ- ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsu’. Yassaṃ, bhikkhave, disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, gantumpi me esā, bhikkhave, disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasi kātuṃ! Niṭṭhamettha gacchāmi- ‘addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu, ime tayo dhamme bahulamakaṃsū’”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Gotamakacetiyaṃ

126. Ekaṃ (1.0280) samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Abhiññāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhiññāya. Sanidānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ. Sappāṭihāriyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇiyo ovādo, karaṇiyā anusāsani. Alaṅca pana vo, bhikkhave, tuṭṭhiyā, alaṃ attamanatāya, alaṃ somanassāya- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho’”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Imasmiṅca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññaṃāne sahasā lokadhātu akampitthāti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bharandukālāmasuttaṃ

127. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena kapilavatthu tadavasari. Assosi kho mahānāmo sakko- “bhagavā kira kapilavattum anuppatto”-ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Gaccha, mahānāma, kapilavattusmiṃ, tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ jāna yatthajja mayaṃ ekarattim vihareyyāma”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavato paṭissutvā kapilavattum pavisitvā kevalakappaṃ kapilavattum anvāhiṇḍanto § nāddasa kapilavattusmiṃ tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ yatthajja bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya.

Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā

bhagavantam etadavoca- “natthi, bhante, kapilavatthusmim tathārūpo āvasatho (1.0) yatthajja bhagavā ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam, bhante, bharaṇḍu kālāmo bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacārī. Tassajja bhagavā assame ekarattim viharatū”ti. “Gaccha, mahānāma, santharam paññapehi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavato paṭissutvā yena bharaṇḍussa kālāmassa assamo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā santharam paññāpetvā udakam thapetvā pādānam dhovanāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etadavoca- “santhato, bhante, santhāro, udakam thapitam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassadāni, bhante, bhagavā kālam maññati”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā yena bharaṇḍussa kālāmassa assamo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho mahānāmassa sakkassa etadahosi- “akālo kho ajja bhagavantam payirupāsituṃ. Kilanto bhagavā. Sve dānāham bhagavantam payirupāsissāmi”ti bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho mahānāmo sakko tassā rattiyā accayena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho mahānāmam sakkaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “tayo khome, mahānāma, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Idha, mahānāma, ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti; na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti, na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti, rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti; na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Idha pana, mahānāma, ekacco satthā kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti, rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti, vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti. Ime kho, mahānāma, tayo satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. ‘Imesaṃ, mahānāma, tiṇṇam satthārānam ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā’”ti?

Evaṃ vutte bharaṇḍu kālāmo mahānāmam sakkaṃ etadavoca- “ekāti, mahānāma, vadehī”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā mahānāmam sakkaṃ etadavoca- “nānāti, mahānāma, vadehī”ti. Dutiyampi kho bharaṇḍu kālāmo mahānāmam sakkaṃ etadavoca- “ekāti, mahānāma, vadehī”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā mahānāmam sakkaṃ etadavoca-

“nānāti, mahānāma, vadehī”ti. Tatiyampi kho bharaṇḍu kālāmo mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca- “ekāti, mahānāma (1.0282), vadehī”ti. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā mahānāmaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca- “nānāti, mahānāma, vadehī”ti.

Atha kho bharaṇḍu kālāmassa etadahosi- “mahesakkhassa vatamhi mahānāmassa sakkassa sammukhā samaṇena gotamena yāvatatiyaṃ apasādito. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kapilavatthumhā pakkameyyan”ti. Atha kho bharaṇḍu kālāmo kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi. Yaṃ kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tathā pakkantova ahosi na puna paccāgacchīti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Hatthakasuttaṃ

128. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā- “bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī”ti osīdatimeva saṃsīdatimeva §, na sakkoti saṅṭhātuṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi vā telaṃ vā vālukāya āsittaṃ osīdatimeva saṃsīdatimeva, na saṅṭhāti; evamevaṃ hatthako devaputto- “bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī”ti osīdatimeva saṃsīdatimeva, na sakkoti saṅṭhātuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ etadavoca- “oḷārikaṃ, hatthaka, attabhāvaṃ abhinimmināhī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti, kho hatthako devaputto bhagavato paṭissutvā oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Ye te, hatthaka, dhammā pubbe manussabhūtaṃ pavattino ahesuṃ, api nu te te dhammā etarahi pavattino”ti? “Ye ca me, bhante, dhammā pubbe manussabhūtaṃ pavattino ahesuṃ, te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino; ye ca me, bhante, dhammā pubbe manussabhūtaṃ nappavattino ahesuṃ, te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino. Seyyathāpi, bhante, bhagavā etarahi ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi (1.0283) rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, ākiṇṇo viharāmi devaputtehi. Dūratopi, bhante, devaputtā āgacchanti hatthakassa devaputtassa santike ‘dhammaṃ sossāmā’ti. Tiṇṇāhaṃ, bhante, dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Bhagavato ahaṃ, bhante, dassanassa atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato; saddhammasavanassāhaṃ, bhante, atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato; saṅghassāhaṃ, bhante, upaṭṭhānassa atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato. Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno kālaṅkato”ti.

“Nāhaṃ bhagavato dassanassa, tittimajjhagā § kudācanaṃ; saṅghassa upaṭṭhānassa, saddhammasavanassa ca.

“Adhisīlaṃ sikkhamāno, saddhammasavane rato; tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto, hatthako avihaṃ gato”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Kaṭuviyasuttaṃ

129. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya bārāṇasiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho bhagavā goyogapilakkhasmiṃ § piṇḍāya caramāno § aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassādaṃ bāhirassādaṃ muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ pākatindriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca-

“Mā kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, attānaṃ kaṭuviyamakāsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhena § avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvāssavissantīti §, netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegamaṇāpādi. Atha kho bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya bārāṇasiṃ (1.0284) piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, goyogapilakkhasmiṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassādaṃ bāhirassādaṃ muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ pākatindriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ-

“Mā kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, attānaṃ kaṭuviyamakāsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvāssavissantīti, netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegamaṇāpādi”ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bhante, kaṭuviyaṃ? Ko āmagandho? Kā makkhikā”ti?

“Abhijjhā kho, bhikkhu, kaṭuviyaṃ; byāpādo āmagandho; pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Taṃ vata, bhikkhu, kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvāssavissantīti, netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti.

“Aguttaṃ cakkhusotasmim, indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ;
makkhikānupatissanti, saṅkappā rāganissitā.

“Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu, āmagandhe avassuto;
āraḱā hoti nibbānā, vighātasseeva bhāgavā.

“Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, aladdhā samathamattano §.
pareti § bālo dummedho, makkhikāhi purakkhato.

“Ye ca sīlena sampannā, paññāyūpasameratā;
upasantā sukhaṃ senti, nāsayitvāna makkhikā”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhama-anuruddhasuttaṃ

130. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idhāhaṃ, bhante, dibbena cakkhunā (1.0285) visuddhena atikkantamaṇusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjamānaṃ. Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti?

“Tīhi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, anuruddha, mātugāmo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhanhikasamayaṃ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, sāyanhasamayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho, anuruddha, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiya-anuruddhasuttaṃ

131. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā anuruddho āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “idhāhaṃ, āvuso sārīputta, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā §, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me nānupādāya § āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati”ti.

“Yaṃ kho te, āvuso anuruddha, evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokaṃ volokemi’ti, idaṃ te mānasmimṃ. Yampi te, āvuso anuruddha, evaṃ hoti- ‘āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ’ti, idaṃ te uddhaccasmimṃ. Yampi te, āvuso anuruddha, evaṃ hoti- ‘atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati’ti, idaṃ (1.0286) te kukkuccasmimṃ. Sādhu vatāyasmā anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahāya, ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharatū”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahāya, ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃhari §. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭicchannasuttaṃ

132. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, paṭicchannāni āvahanti §, no vivaṭāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Mātugāmo, bhikkhave, paṭicchanno āvahati, no vivaṭo; brāhmaṇānaṃ, bhikkhave, mantā paṭicchannā āvahanti, no vivaṭā; micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, paṭicchannā āvahati, no vivaṭā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi paṭicchannāni āvahanti, no vivaṭāni.

“Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, vivaṭāni virocanti, no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Candamaṇḍalaṃ, bhikkhave, vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ; sūriyamaṇḍalaṃ, bhikkhave, vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ; tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo, bhikkhave, vivaṭo virocati, no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi vivaṭāni virocanti, no paṭicchannāni”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Lekhasuttaṃ

133. “Tayome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, pathavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho (1.0287) dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā, ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pathavilekhūpamo puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pathaviyā lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,

pathavilekhūpamo puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, udakalekhūpamo puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo āgāḷhenapi vuccamāno pharusenapi vuccamāno amanāpenapi vuccamāno sandhiyatimeva § saṃsandatimeva § sammodatimeva §. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uduke lekhaḥ khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo āgāḷhenapi vuccamāno pharusenapi vuccamāno amanāpenapi vuccamāno sandhiyatimeva saṃsandatimeva sammodatimeva. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti §. Dasamaṃ.

Kusināravaggo terasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kusinārabhaṇḍanā ceva, gotamabharaṇḍuhatthako;
kaṭuviyaṃ dve anuruddhā, paṭicchannaṃ lekkena te dasāti.

(14) 4. yodhājīvavaggo

1. Yodhājīvasuttaṃ

134. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi (1.0288)? Idha, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo dūre pātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūre pātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūre pātī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ- ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhata vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ vedanaṃ §- ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhata vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ saññaṃ §- ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhata vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā ye dūre santike vā, sabbe saṅkhāre- ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappa-

ññāya passati. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ- ‘netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūre pātī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī (1.0289) paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākkhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Parisāsuttaṃ

135. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, parisā. Katamā tisso? Ukkācitavinītā parisā, paṭipucchāvinītā parisā, yāvatāvinītā § parisā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso parisā”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Mittasuttaṃ

136. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tīhi? () § duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo”ti. Tatiyāṃ.

4. Uppādāsuttaṃ

137. “Uppādā vā, bhikkhave, tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ, ṭhitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti- ‘sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā’ti. Uppādā vā, bhikkhave, tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā. Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā (1.0290) abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti- ‘sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā’ti. Uppādā vā, bhikkhave, tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā. Sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti- ‘sabbe dhammā anattā’”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kesakambalasuttaṃ

138. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ, kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo, bhikkhave, sīte sīto, uṇhe uṇho, dubbaṇṇo, duggandho, dukkhasamphasso. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇavādānaṃ § makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.

“Makkhali, bhikkhave, moghapuriso evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- ‘natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ’ti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto kammavādā ceva ahesuṃ kiriyaṃvādā ca vīriyaṃvādā ca. Tepi, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati- ‘natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ’ti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, bhavissanti anāgata-maddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto kammavādā ceva bhavissanti kiriyaṃvādā ca vīriyaṃvādā ca. Tepi, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati- ‘natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ’ti. Ahampi, bhikkhave, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kammavādo ceva kiriyaṃvādo ca vīriyaṃvādo ca. Mampi, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati- ‘natthi kammaṃ, natthi kiriyaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ’”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nadīmukhe khippaṃ uḍḍeyya § bahūnaṃ § macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya byasanāya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, makkhali moghapuriso manussakhippaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahūnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya byasanāyā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sampadāsuttaṃ

139. “Tisso (1.0291) imā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā tisso? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso sampadā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vuddhisuttaṃ

140. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso? Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi, paññāvuddhi- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vuddhiyo”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ

141. “Tayo ca, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo assakhaḷuṅkā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho,

bhikkhave, tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti (1.0292) §, no vissajjeti. Idamassa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa

ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Assaparassasuttaṃ

142. “Tayo ca, bhikkhave, assaparasse § desessāmi tayo ca purisaparasse §. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katame (1.0293) ca, bhikkhave, tayo assaparassā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assaparasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo assaparassā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo purisaparassā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco purisaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca; na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti, no vissajjeti. Idamassa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno hoti; na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti; vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

“Kathaṅca (1.0294), bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjapa-

rikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo purisaparassā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Assājānīyasuttaṃ

143. “Tayo ca, bhikkhave, bhadre assājānīye desessāmi tayo ca bhadre purisājānīye. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā assājānīyā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro assājānīyo ...pe... javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā assājānīyā.

“Katame ca bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā purisājānīyā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro purisājānīyo ...pe... javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhadro purisājānīyo ...pe... javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhadro purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno (1.0295) ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo bhadrā purisājānīyā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Paṭhamamoranivāpasuttaṃ

144. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati moranivāpe paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Asekkhena sīlakkhandhena, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññākkhandhena. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dutiyamoranivāpasuttaṃ

145. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyena-

imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

13. Tatiyamoranivāpasuttaṃ

146. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho (1.0296) hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”-ti. Terasamaṃ.

Yodhājīvavaggo cuddasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Yodho parisamittaṅca, uppādā kesakambalo;
sampadā vuddhi tayo, assā tayo moranivāpinoti.

(15) 5. maṅgalavaggo

1. Akusalasuttaṃ

147. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Akusalena kāyakammaṃ, akusalena vacīkammaṃ, akusalena manokammaṃ- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Kusalena kāyakammaṃ, kusaleṃ vacīkammaṃ, kusaleṃ manokammaṃ- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

148. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammaṃ, sāvajjena vacīkammaṃ, sāvajjena manokammaṃ- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Anavajjena kāyakammaṃ, anavajjena vacīkammaṃ, anavajjena manokammaṃ- imehi kho ...pe... evaṃ sagge”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Visamasuttaṃ

149. “Tīhi (1.0297), bhikkhave ...pe... visamena kāyakamma, visamena vacīkamma, visamena manokamma- imehi kho ...pe... evaṃ niraye.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi ...pe... samena kāyakamma, samena vacīkamma, samena manokamma- imehi kho ...pe... evaṃ sagge”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Asucisuttaṃ

150. “Tīhi, bhikkhave ...pe... asucinā kāyakamma, asucinā vacīkamma, asucinā manokamma- imehi kho ...pe... evaṃ niraye.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave ...pe... sucinā kāyakamma, sucinā vacīkamma, sucinā manokamma- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamakhatasuttaṃ

151. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Akusalena kāyakamma, akusalena vacīkamma, akusalena manokamma- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi? Kusalena kāyakamma, kusalena vacīkamma, kusalena manokamma ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyakhatasuttaṃ

152. “Tīhi, bhikkhave ...pe... sāvajjena

kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena ...pe....

“Tīhi (1.0298), bhikkhave ...pe... anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyakhatasuttaṃ

153. “Tīhi, bhikkhave ...pe... visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena manokammena ...pe....

“Tīhi, bhikkhave ...pe... samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena manokammena ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

8. Catutthakhatasuttaṃ

154. “Tīhi, bhikkhave ...pe... asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena, asucinā manokammena ...pe....

“Tīhi, bhikkhave ...pe... sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena, sucinā manokammena- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Vandanāsuttaṃ

155. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vandanā. Katamā tisso? Kāyena, vācāya, manasā- imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vandanā” ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Pubbaṇhasuttaṃ

156. “Ye, bhikkhave, sattā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, supubbaṇho, bhikkhave, tesam sattānaṃ.

“Ye, bhikkhave, sattā majjhanhikasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, sumajjhanhiko, bhikkhave, tesam sattānaṃ.

“Ye (1.0299), bhikkhave, sattā sāyanhasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, susāyanho, bhikkhave, tesam sattānan” ti.

“Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, suppabhātaṃ suhuṭṭhitaṃ §;
sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca, suyitthaṃ brahmacārisu.

“Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ, vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ;
padakkhiṇaṃ manokammaṃ, paṇidhi te padakkhiṇe §.
padakkhiṇāni katvāna, labhantatthe § padakkhiṇe.

“Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, viruḥhā buddhasāsane;

arogā sukhitā hotha, saha sabbehi ñātibhi”ti. dasamaṃ;

Maṅgalavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Akusalañca sāvajjaṃ, visamāsucinā saha;
caturo khatā vandanā, pubbaṅhena ca te dasāti.

Tatiyo paṅṅāsako samatto.

(16) 6. acelakavaggo

157-163. “Tisso (1.0300) imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā tisso? Āgāḷhā paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi- ‘natthi kāmesu doso’ti. So kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano §, na ehibhadantiko, na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanāṃ sādīyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṅhāti, na kaḷopimukhā § paṭiggaṅhāti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṅḍasaṅḍacārinī na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko... sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti... sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti... sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti- iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

So sākabhakkhopi hoti, sāmākabhakkhopi hoti, nīvārabhakkhopi hoti, daddulabhakkhopi hoti, haṭabhakkhopi hoti, kaṅhabhakkhopi hoti, ācāmabhakkhopi hoti, piññākabhakkhopi hoti, tiṅabhakkhopi hoti, gomayabhakkhopi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī.

So sāṅānīpi dhāreti, masāṅānīpi dhāreti, chavadussānīpi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānīpi dhāreti, tirīṭānīpi dhāreti, ajinānīpi dhāreti, ajinakkhipānīpi dhāreti, kusacīrānīpi dhāreti, vākacīrānīpi dhāreti, phalakacīrānīpi dhāreti, kesakambalānīpi dhāreti, vāḷakambalānīpi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhikānīpi (1.0301) dhāreti, kesamassulocānīpi hoti kesamassulocānīnuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhānīpi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīnīpi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyutto, kaṅṭakāpassayīnīpi hoti kaṅṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyānīpi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati- iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitāṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu ...pe... citte ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso paṭipadā” ti.

“Tisso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā tisso? Āgāḷhā paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āgāḷhā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā ...pe... ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati....

“Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti vīriyasamādhi ...pe... cittasamādhi ...pe... vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti ...pe....

“Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti... vīriyindriyaṃ bhāveti... satindriyaṃ bhāveti... samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti... paññindriyaṃ bhāveti....

“Saddhābalaṃ (1.0302) bhāveti... vīriyabalaṃ bhāveti... satibalaṃ bhāveti... samādhibalaṃ bhāveti... paññābalaṃ bhāveti....

“Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti....

“Sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti... sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti... sammāvācaṃ bhāveti... sammākammantaṃ bhāveti ... sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti... sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti... sammāsatīṃ bhāveti... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti.... Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso paṭipadā” ti.

Acelakavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Satipaṭṭhānaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, iddhipādindriyena ca;
balaṃ bojjhaṅgo maggo ca, paṭipadāya yojayeti.

(17) 7. kammapeyyālaṃ

164-183. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā (1.0303) ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanunño hoti....

maṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā (1.0304) ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanunño hoti....

“Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti

“Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tihi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti.

Kammapathapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Pāṇaṃ adinnamicchā ca, musāvādī ca pisuṇā;
pharusā samphappalāpo ca, abhijjhā byāpādadiṭṭhi ca;
kammapathesu peyyālaṃ, tikakena niyojeyeti.

(18) 8. rāgapeyyālaṃ

184. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhī, animitto samādhī, appaṇihito samādhī- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. () §

“Rāgassa (1.0305), bhikkhave, pariññāya ...pe... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

“Dosassa... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... palāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa... māyāya... sāṭheyyassa... thambhassa... sārambhassa... mānassa... atimānassa... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.

(idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.)

§

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Tassuddānam-

§ Rāgaṃ dosaṅca mohaṅca, kodhūpanāhapañcamam.

makkhapaḷāsa-issā ca, maccharimāyāsāṭheyyā.

Thambhasārambhamānaṅca, atimānamadassa ca;

pamādā sattarasa vuttā, rāgapeyyālanissitā.

Ete opammayuttena, āpādena abhiññāya;

pariññāya parikkhayā, pahānakkhayabbayena;

virāganirodhacāgaṃ, paṭinissagge ime dasa.

Suññato animitto ca, appaṇihito ca tayo;

samādhimūlakā peyyālesupi vavatthitā cāti.

Tikanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.